



CSL-AS-54 (R)  
AS003734

INDIAN ARMY  
B PAR-B BAB-A



பரமாமதகுருஷன்  
கதை.

CSL

THE ADVENTURES OF THE

# GOOROO PARAMARTAN:

A TALE IN THE TAMIL LANGUAGE. ACCOMPANIED  
BY A TRANSLATION AND VOCABULARY.

TOGETHER WITH AN ANALYSIS OF

THE FIRST STORY.

BY BENJAMIN BABINGTON,

OF THE MADRAS CIVIL SERVICE.

MS. 800-24

LONDON:

J. M. RICHARDSON, 23, CORNHILL.

MDCCLXXII.





CSL

*[Faint, illegible handwritten text]*

B

P17 B



~~AS-003734~~

AS-003734





## PREFACE.

THE Tamul language is spoken by a population of more than five millions; being current in the Southern portion of the Peninsula of India, throughout the Jaghire, the districts South Arcot, Salem, Coimbatore, Combaconum, Tanjore, Thiruapoly, Madura, Dindigul, and Tinnivelly, as well as many parts of the extensive kingdom of Mysore.

It is not derived from any language at present in existence, and is either itself the parent of the Telugoo, Malayālam, and Canarese languages, or, what is more probable, has its origin common with these in some ancient tongue which is now lost or only partially preserved in its offspring.

In its more primitive words, such as the names of natural objects, the verbs expressive of physical action or passion, numerals, &c. it is quite unconnected with the Sanskrit, what it thence so largely borrowed, when the Tamuls, intercourse with the more enlightened people of the North began to emerge from barbarity, has reference to the expression of moral sentiments and abstract metaphysical notions, and chiefly to be found in the colloquial idiom. In this remarkable circumstance, and also in the construction of its alphabet, the Tamul differs much from the other languages of the South, which are found to admit the Sanskrit more largely in literary and poetical





compositions than in the ordinary dialect of conversation, and which adopt the arrangement of the Sanskrit alphabet with scarcely any variation. Her dialect of the Tamul, on the contrary, is almost entirely free from Sanskrit words and idioms, and the language retains an alphabet which tradition affirms to have heretofore consisted of but sixteen letters, and which, so far from resembling the very perfect alphabet of the Sanskrit, wants nearly half its characters, and has several letters of peculiar powers.

Since, therefore, as might have been expected from its geographical situation, the Tamul language has stronger traces of originality than any of the cognate dialects of Southern India, as, with propriety, taken first in the order of study, and he who adds a knowledge of this Southern tongue to the more polished language of the North, has more than half accomplished the acquisition of all the Hindoo languages of India.

It is unnecessary to enlarge upon the utility of the Oriental languages to those who are destined to the conduct of public affairs in India: since the advantage of an immediate intercourse between the mass of the people and those who are intrusted with their government, is now not only generally acknowledged, but also earnestly sought, in the measures which have been adopted, both at home and abroad, for the education of the Honourable Company's Servants.

It is the object of the following pages, to furnish materials for commencing, in this country, the study of the Tamul language, and for this purpose a Tamul Tale has been selected, to which a Translation, Vocabulary and Analysis have been furnished.





Story of the Gooroo Paramartan, is one of the lighter  
actions of that profound scholar and rare genius, father  
his,\* and, if it had any higher aim than the mere a muse-  
at which its author might derive from thus satirizing the

\* The few following particulars, of one whose fame is so well established in the  
South of India, may not be unacceptable to those whose views are directed to the  
country. They are taken from a Tami MS. in my possession.

Viramamooni or the great Champion Devotee, as Beschi is surnamed by the  
Tamils, was a native of Italy, and one of the religious order of Jesuits. Having  
been appointed by the Pope to the East India Mission, he arrived in 1700, at  
the city of Goa, on the Western coast. He thence proceeded to Ayoor, in the  
District of Trichinopoly, where he studied the Tamil language in both its dialects,  
as well as the Sanskrit and Telugoo; and with a view to public employment,  
which it was ever the Jesuit policy to seek in order to promote their religious  
views, he made himself master of the Hindostaunee and Persian. It is probable  
that he held political offices in the earlier part of his life, for we can hardly  
suppose him to have risen at once to the appointment of Divan, which he held  
under the celebrated Chunda Sahib, during his rule as Nabob of Trichinopoly,  
especially as Chunda Sahib did not assume the government of that place until  
the death of the Rajah, which happened in the year 1736.

From the moment of his arrival in India, he, in conformity with Hindoo  
custom, abandoned the use of animal food, and employed Brahmans to prepare  
his meals. He adopted the habit of a religious devotee, and on his visitations  
to his flock assumed all the pomp and pageantry with which Hindoo Goorooos  
usually travel. He founded a church at Konāncoppam Ariyendoor, in the district  
of Baroor, and my MS. notices particularly a picture of the Madonna and the  
child Jesus, which he caused to be painted at Manilla and set up in that church.  
It was in honour of this Madonna, of her husband Joseph and the Lord Jesus,  
that he composed the Sacred Poem called Tāmīlavani: which, being in Jangin  
with the Iliad ~~the most celebrated and most voluminous of his~~  
works. It is a poem of 10000 lines, each of which is furnished with a prose  
interpretation in the Padalam or Canto which I have had  
an opportunity of examining. The story of the innocents is described, in  
the 1000th Canto. He also founded a church at Trichinopoly.





Friendship, it was probably intended as a pleasant  
of instruction to those Jesuits whose labours required a know-  
of the Tamul language. Its grammatical accuracy, the va-  
of the idiomatical expressions and constructions which it conta-

name which he gave to the town of Vadogapet, in the district of Ariyaloor, a-  
in the Madonna there he composed three Poems: Trookāvaloor Kalamagani,  
Anneyajungal Andādi, and Adāikala Māle. —The following are the most im-  
portant of the remaining works of this author; which, with exceptions that will  
be noticed, are extant only in MS.

Kirān Annāl Annānei, a poem. Vēdyarājookkam, a work in prose; where,  
as the name implies, the duties of one who has devoted his life to religion are laid  
down. Vēda Vilakkam, also in prose; which, from the title (the light of the  
gospel), I presume to contain some doctrinal exposition of the Roman Catholic  
Faith. A Dictionary, Tamul and French; another Tamul and Portuguese; a  
third Tamul and Latin (see Note to page 67). Sadoor Aggarādi, or the Four  
Dictionaries; a Tamul work relating to the higher dialect. Of philological works  
he has furnished Tonacil Vilakkam; a Tamul Grammar of the higher dialect,  
written in Latin. Of this I made a Translation in 1814; which, having  
become the property of the Madras Government, is now, as I learn, under course  
of publication at their College Press. The Clavis triumvorum Tamulici  
Idiomatis; a second Grammatical Treatise in Latin, relating to the higher dialect.  
A Latin Grammar of the common dialect; which has been published at the  
College Press at Madras; and of which a faulty and vulgar translation has long  
been before the public.

Such were the literary labours of Beschi, and he was distinguished as  
much for his piety and benevolence as for his learning. To the conversion  
of idolaters his principal efforts were of course directed, and they are said  
to have been unanimously successful. Perfect master of Hindoo science, opinions  
and prejudices, he was eminently qualified to expose the fallacies of their  
doctrines and the absurdities of their religious practices; and, accordingly, he is  
much extolled for the triumphs which he achieved in his controversial dis-  
putations which are so frequent among the almost  
miraculous skill which he displayed in the almost  
his adversaries propounded for his

It remains a subject of regret, that





apparently studied manner in which a great number of  
are brought together in so small a compass, seem to justify  
opposition; but, whatever may have been its first design,  
these advantages be considered, and we further add that  
incidents, though by no means devoid of humour, occasionally  
somewhat coarse, yet owe no part of their interest to those  
immoral allusions so frequent in Hindoo compositions, it will,  
I think, be admitted, that it is not ill suited to the object to  
which it is here appropriated.

In the Translation, it has been my endeavour rather to adhere  
to the literal meaning of words, than to attempt, by indulging in  
latitude of expression, to give the force and spirit of the original.  
In languages so widely differing in idiom, as the Tamil and  
English, it became necessary to adopt decisively one or other of  
these methods of translation; and though I am aware, that where  
the sole aim is to convey the force and style of an Author, this  
is far from being accomplished by a servile adherence to his  
diction, yet where instruction is the object, and the interpretation

---

the promotion of a religion scarcely less replete with error, than that which it  
supplanted: but we may draw this practical conclusion from Reschi's success,  
that a thorough acquaintance with Hindoo learning and a ready compliance, in  
matters of indifference, with Hindoo customs, are powerful human means, to which  
the Jesuits owed much of their success, and which should not, as is too much the  
case, be despised by those who undertake the task of conversion in a better cause.  
Viranāmoonī continued to hold the office of Divan, in Trichinopoly, until the  
year 1740; when that city being besieged by the Mahratta army, under Morary  
Rao, and Chunda Sahib being taken prisoner, he contrived to effect his escape,  
and fled to the city of Gāyal Patanam, then belonging to the Dutch. He there  
remained, in the service of the church, until 1742, when he was carried off by an  
illness, the particulars of which are not stated. His name is still remembered in  
Gāyal Patanam, and masses continue to be offered up for the salvation of his  
soul, in that city and its neighbourhood.





is intended as a substitute for a living teacher, it appears that the student is best assisted, when every passage is as closely as is consistent with clearness and grammatical accuracy.

To detail the various cases, in which diversity of idiom, the consequent deficiency of analogous expression have obliged me to have recourse to periphrasis, would be but to point out what will be sufficiently apparent on inspection. I may mention however, that I have found it difficult, and sometimes impracticable, to represent in English the honorific forms which so conveniently and elegantly serve in Tamil to distinguish the relative rank of persons. Those who are conversant with Italian will call to mind, that there are several gradations of respect which one individual may indicate, by his mode of addressing another. He may commence his dialogue with *tu*, or *voi*, or *ella*, or *vossignoria*, and yet it would be difficult in our language to find an exact equivalent for the value of these expressions. In Tamil these honorific distinctions are marked, as well in substantives, and even in verbs, as in pronouns,\* and they are preserved not only in addressing another, but also in speaking of a third person.

The Vocabulary is intended to contain all the words which occur in the original Tale, and to give such meanings to each as are in use in the common dialect of the language. The motive for thus enlarging it was to supply the want of a dictionary, which in this country is not procurable, and thus to put the student in possession of the greatest quantity of information which could be derived from the perusal of a single book.

The most complicated rules of the Tamil accidence, and those which admit of the greatest number of exceptions, relate to the

---

\* See an instance in Page 122 and the Note upon it.





tion of the past and future tenses of verbs; and, as is usually the case with grammatical anomalies, they, for the most part, are in words of frequent use, and such as will be found in the vocabulary before us. I have, therefore, with a view to familiarize the student's eye to these, inserted after each verb the terminations, in the first person singular, of the past and future tenses. The parts of speech are likewise stated throughout; and, with the kind and liberal assistance of Mr. Charles Wilkins, I have been enabled to refer the derivations from the Sanskrit, to their originals in the Dēvanāgarī character. The printed Dictionary in use in India, does not give any of these particulars, and, to that extent, I may venture to hope, that the Vocabulary here offered is better adapted to the use of a beginner.

Tamul Syntax, more especially that of the low dialect,\* has not hitherto been considered in detail by grammatical writers; nor do the native teachers, many of whom are acquainted with English, offer any very satisfactory explanations on this subject to their English scholars. The idiom is highly elliptical, and there is therefore room for discussion with regard to the supply of what is understood; some striking peculiarities exist in the powers of verbal derivatives, and numerous are the constructions which bear no analogy to what we find in other languages.

An Analysis of the first Story has been attempted, but, for the reasons just stated, it can hardly be expected that in all cases the explanations offered will prove quite satisfactory and free

---

\* In Mr. Ellis's translation of Tiruvalluvar's Cooral, a collection of Moral Apophthegms, written in poetry, an analysis is given of the construction of each distich, by which the syntax of the higher dialect may be advantageously studied. The learned author did not live to complete this translation; but as 757 pages are already printed, it is to be hoped that this curious work will be carried on to its conclusion, by some one of the many Oriental Scholars now at Madras.





from objection. The method I have followed, has been to give a literal translation of each sentence, numbering the English words according to the Tamil order. I have then proceeded to put the Tamil words in their natural arrangement, numbered consecutively to refer them to the English. This parsing embraces an explanation of the inflections which each word has undergone, the relation which it bears to the sentence in which it is placed, and the changes which, for the sake of euphony, take place in its initial and final letters.

This last branch of Tamil Grammar, is one to which I would particularly direct the attention of the Scholar; first, because, as the language is written without any division between the words, unless it be well understood, it is absolutely impossible to read with even tolerable fluency; secondly, because much stress is laid on it, as a point of education, among the more literary of the Natives; and, thirdly, because it will be found in some measure to illustrate the permutations which, in a minor degree, were in use among the Ancient Greeks. I may add another, and perhaps the most important reason for attaining a thorough knowledge of the changes of letters; namely, that they are not to be considered, in all cases, as merely conducing to harmony of sound, though this must have been their original, as it is their usual object: in many instances they serve the more essential purpose of marking a difference of sense in words, which, from their similarity, might otherwise be confounded.\*

---

\* Thus, the letters க, ச, த, ட, occurring at the commencement of a word, are respectively doubled after an infinitive mood possessing its usual powers; but if that infinitive be used in the sense of an imperative, those letters remain without augmentation. So likewise when those letters at the commencement of a word follow a noun in the nominative case, they remain single: but they are doubled if that noun be nominative in form, but genitive in signification. Lastly





Both in the Vocabulary and Analysis, constant reference is made to the Tamil Grammar, recently published by Mr. Anderson; a work which, by judiciously uniting all the information scattered through several grammatical treatises, has supplied a long-felt deficiency in the elementary part of the language. I have also made use of the printed Tamil Dictionary, and of two MS. Dictionaries in my possession, the one Tamil and French, and the other French and Tamil. To the latter works I am more especially indebted, for much of the matter contained in the Notes.

It remains for me to notice one or two particulars, with which it is fit my readers should be acquainted.

In Tamil, as in Sanskrit, all the vowels are represented in writing, except the first, which is considered to be *inherent*, as essential to the proper articulation of every consonant to which other vowels are not affixed. Still there is an ambiguity, because a consonant may be *dead*, as the Tamils significantly express it, that is, without any following vowel.

The Natives themselves do not distinguish in writing these two cases, trusting to the context for a solution of all difficulty; and we need not doubt that this is sufficient to guide them, when we recollect, that throughout the Mahomedan languages, not one only,

to give an example from our own Tale, we find this clause in the Second Story, “சுதேரபநதபேரஸுஸரப்பெண்ணு:” where we observe that the initial ப, of the word பேரஸுஸரப்ப, remains single, and we hence conclude that the preceding word is the past participle பெருந், from the verb பெருகிடுது. If, on the contrary, the initial ப had been doubled, we should have known the preceding word to be the pronoun உந், and that the letter ஸ was introduced before it, with the force of the Greek *digamma*, that the hiatus occurring between the final vowel of the word சுதேர, and the initial vowel of the word உந், might be avoided.





but all the short vowels are omitted; and it is only in elaborate works that the diacritical points are inserted to supply their place. Europeans, however, have felt the necessity for marking the difference between the *dead* and the *animated* consonant; and it has therefore been a practice among them to place a dot over quiescent consonants, where ambiguity was likely to arise, and to mark with a dash above, a consonant with the inherent vowel. This method is never more than partially pursued, and the double distinction is evidently unnecessary. Conceiving that, to a beginner, all cases must be equally ambiguous, I have, in the following Tale, marked the quiescent consonants throughout, in the manner just mentioned. One exception alone occurs, in the letter (*na*) ण, which is never marked as quiescent, and the reason is, that the fount of letter which I purchased did not contain the requisite character. It would have been easy to have had a new matrix cut, but of this circumstance I was not aware until a considerable portion of the work was printed; and then, for the sake of consistency, it appeared better to make no alteration. The Student will not find this deviation perplexing, for the letter ण is quiescent, only when in company with another ण (A. G. Sect. 22), or with its homogeneous *vallinam* (*ta*) त.

The larger type used for the heading of Chapters, does not contain any dotted letters.

The English orthography which I have employed in representing Tamil words, is the same as that used by Mr. Anderson, excepting only that the *double o* is made to correspond with his Italian *u*. My motive for preserving this difference was, that I might retain the *u*, both short and long, for the purpose of representing the sound which the vowels @ and ॐ have, when followed by certain consonants of the cerebral class.

What is here offered to the public, is intended as a proof.





trifling indeed, but probably the last which it will be in my power to offer, of the desire that I feel to render myself useful to a service, for which I entertain the most unfeigned regard, and which nothing but extreme ill health should have induced me to quit. The performance, small as it is, will I fear be found to fall far short of perfection in its execution. In those Oriental languages which have long attracted the attention of European philologists, the assistance derived from books of reference is full and satisfactory; in the Tamul language this is far from being the case, and as the present small work was begun and has been completed in England, no opportunity has been afforded of consulting living authorities.

I am however fully sensible that I could have no right to put forth any book, especially one of instruction, which I did not believe to be at least tolerably free from error; and the experience of several years' practice in the Tamul language, latterly much increased, by my duties as Assistant Translator to Government, has afforded me some ground for the expectation, that such faults as may exist will not be found either very numerous or important.

With greater confidence do I ask indulgence for the typographical errors. Mr. Anderson's Grammar and the present composition, may be considered as containing the first attempts which have been made to print Tamul in this country, and the compositor was of necessity wholly unacquainted with the language. When it is averred that no pains have been spared to render the text accurate, perhaps the best apology is offered for those faults which may remain, and I may say, in the words of the great Porson, "*Quod si in hac re et similibus aliquoties aut meo aut typothetarum errore peccatum est, ignoscat æquus*





lector, secum reputans, quam facile et mentis et oculorum acies  
hujusmodi minutiis examinandis hebetetur."

In conclusion, I beg to offer my warmest acknowledgments to  
my friend Mr. Anderson. But for the hope of that Gentleman's  
kind co-operation, the present work would probably never have  
been undertaken; and had not that hope been amply fulfilled by  
the material assistance which he has throughout afforded, it  
would certainly never have been finished.





## ERRATA.

Page	58	Line	4	for meadows	read belly
—	59	—	15	— conjurer	— divine conjurer
—	80	—	7	— repast	— supper
—	135	—	14	— ஜயனுர்	— ஜயனுர்
—	138	—	20	— கட்டிடைக்கிறது	— கட்டுடைக்கிறது
—	139	—	7, 8	— உருவரன்	— உருவரன்
—	150	—	3	— சம்பிரம்	— சம்பிரம்
—	151	—	22	— சரதுண	— சரதுண
—	153	—	8	— சிறுது	— சிறுது
—	156	—	19	— தாபகம்	— தாபகம்
—	185	—	9	— முண்டி	— முண்டி
—	118	—	18	insert உதட்டம், sub. a tumult, a quarrel	
—	143	—	23	insert கீழை, sub. a bough	

In Page 103, the sentence commenting "*This is a kind,*" is not correctly rendered. It should stand thus: "'This is a kind of Pōṇṇi peculiar to the deity of our caste: you will hereafter understand it well.' She added, as she was entering the house, in a low tone, as if talking to herself, 'It will be completed on your head.'"





பதமா மதகு குவீன

கருக

முதலாவது

உயிரை நன்கு கருது

சுருது.

புரமாத்மனேன தேருத்ருவானபர  
குநதாதி. உபதேயனதுக் கூழியத் செய்ய  
மடியமறுபயனுமபேறுதபமிலச்சனுடைய  
னுமேன்னுமவச்சீலாககனாகவருநதாதி  
கனா. இவச்சீலாயவருநதானனுடயாகமம்  
முச்சீலாககனாவையசாதிக்கக்கூறுமங்கனா  
வழிபேரயத்திருமடியத்ததுக்ஞெருவருவகய  
லோருநானுமேனதுச்சாமநெருத்திலோ  
தாமயற்கருநாதிச்சேனதுச்சீலாக.

[illegible]





தோய்ந்த வயிற்றுண்ணிச் சமுதேனது  
 மகநதது நண்டு மிணைச்சேனைப் பவன்பத  
 மித்தபவமுண்டிநதோய் ஐயாப்பவபாநதி  
 மயக்கபக்கவையபேரதமவாபவது அதை  
 பித்தருநதநான்தோய்வயனே நச்சநாகம்  
 போலேச்சுதுநதபொகோபத்திம்பலகந  
 துபாயநதேன்வையதித்தபெருவிக்கு  
 நாமயிர்மிறுத்தத்தபிணதேயதிசேயந  
 தானேன்னுண். அதங்குக்குருவானபரதே  
 வதிருவனகதுக்குநாமேன்னசேயபொத  
 சமுததேரங்காத் திருப்போமேன்மண்ணு  
 யலிண்பநிபுணச்சேயதுபவநதபுஞ்சே  
 மையலுணக்காரநதாரிகண். அங்கேபொ  
 டுதுபோக்கவநதநதியன்பலவச்சேமந்  
 தலாயபவன்வன்சொல்லிக்கொண்டுபரும  
 லாவலமடபேன்பவன்சொன்னதாவது.

இதநததியன் குடாநுநதநதீரனுபயப  
 லனுமபேன்பாபவன்சொல்லக்கேடருக்  
 கிதேன். நான்பாபவன்செய்யபாபாநி  
 பாக்கும. அவரோருநாலுபபபபேரதி  
 யயமுன்னவண்ணுகனுதகணத்தானுந  
 தன்கடபாலியமோயுக்கொண்டுருவாம  
 மலியுநதீபருநயலிண்பமபநிமோடுந  
 மலிசீநதநண்ணிசேனேனதுநாலா  
 நக்கொல்லாச்சமுதலாயபபாமதநாக  
 வநருவிக்குக்கனுதகலாயநியத்திகத்  
 லப்பாபபுனிகண்.

பிண்பககறுகக்குச்சேனமமபகதினு  
 பேல்லாத்நுதபமாமுதன்னதமலலாம





ஊன் ஹயத் துதத் திருநத கோணீறுக வர  
ஹயச் சமய நதீய வாமலத பத மாபயி பேல  
லாஞ்சோரி நது லைக்குத் திருடின தாகக் கண்  
பார்க்கலா. உ.உ. இந் தவய ஹயி பிடுக் கித்  
கோண்டிருநத துலேயலலோபேத கமல  
யாறு வடிகு காமல வடிகு/மகாநன் ஹம  
யேன் ஹயச் சமயச் சநதோ உமபபடார்க்கோன்  
ஹயிச் சமயச் சநதோ.

உதயகுபிபேறுதயான பன்மமதோநசேப  
தினுபககிதுன். இநதவாமயக்துலாவயா  
பதநதிரநதிரபித்கலாமேத்தபேன் ஹல  
லேநபநததுசேபக. ஒருநாயிதிருடின  
வாயிடுக்கதுசகண்பி ஹதவாயிலேதவ  
வகதோண்டிருபவாமயிலேநிநதிபே  
ஹகமலகபபாகவாயிலேபேதோருமாமலுந்  
துண்டுதண்ணீர்லேகாபுனதாம. நாபே  
பேன் ஹலோருகபபுலலாமயகண்பது  
பேரிபதேன் ஹதோன் ஹிதுலேகவல  
யிருநததுண்டிததுபிபிபேரிபதக  
கவபபபிபிநதினபேரிபதகவயிதுவமபே  
யிபிபிநாயமபேயமமனேபுரிமசேன்ம  
தேன் ஹன்.

பேபபபபேசிக் கோண்டிருக்கமலுக்க  
ஹயலிருநதோருதினாக்காரணவர்க  
தண்டார்க்கலா. ஒருகாணதண்ணீர்மாத்  
சமாமயிலேபுலலபுரிமதினலபன்  
ஹமேன் ஹயச் சமயச் சநதோ உமபபடார்க்கோன்  
ஹயிச் சமயச் சநதோ. இநதக்கண்டலு  
கலா இஹபபேரிபேருநகாருக்கலுக்கரு









புறங்குகியேயாது/பிந்தநின்ற இடனேன்  
 பன்முன் ஊர்க்குடா மலம் மறுபச்சு  
 பெண்ணினுள். எண்ணின் விடத்தினை  
 மாதிரி நுகண்டதனால் அட்டாடா  
 பாயோருபவனும் குடேயேயோ  
 ஊபருடேயிமாத்திரம் நிகழே  
 பென்று பட்டியான். எல்லா  
 ஊபாய்ந்ததாய் குடையு  
 தானே கண்குட்டி பாய்க்க  
 ஊநிகர்க்கண்கேற்றின்  
 மாதிரி நிகழேமேனார்.  
 பன்முன் ஊர்க்குடா  
 மாதிரி நுகண்டதனால்  
 ஊபருடேயிமாத்திரம்  
 நிகழேமேனார்.

அது க்குப் பாகவாக்கூட வேண்டியது க்கோ  
வேண்டியது தம்முள் கோருவதென்க  
உணக்கடிக்கோண்டுநேயுட்குநதிபேச  
யடிந்துகடிகேயலியினுக்கோடிகேயோ  
காநதிபருதமபண்ணகிபாழத்திபடி. ணிநத  
புகழ்ப்படும்பரமாமிககுருவென்கிறுமண  
இருக்கசுழியமதகாதேயோனுயோ. அயா  
னக்கத்தணயோபடுநத்கோகருங்கமட்டு  
மகனேகோடுமவேசுறுகடிகிறுபேசியின  
லோகத்திலாபாபோ. இண்க்தரும்புண  
யருட்புயோபாபோ. உண்ணுமிது  
தும்புயிர்க்காடி உண்ணுமணலிலேகா  
னலுப்பாடி உண்ணுமகலாபுக்கிணிமேய  
உண்பயமுழிந்துவதலா உண்புலாநுலா









தேரண ஓவ நதாலம் பருமிக்கேவந்தி குக்  
கப்பண்ணு வேணென் னான். இப்படியாய்  
கலாநிதி குதிநதிநதிக்கு வந்து  
தன்மேலே பலக்கோபாசம்போய்வதும்  
உபபாபாநாநான்னுருபெண்ண உவனென்  
மென் னான். இவ்வாறியெனே ஸ்ரீராம  
மோருவச்செச்சேபேயுபரிகளுநதநகலா  
பேயுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயு  
மவமாமுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயு  
மலநிதிகககண்போதுக்குகோண்டாசகலா  
புறுகபாலதிசேயுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயுபேயு  
யுருககாரகண்டிகவமமல்துதிதுச்சேகோண்ட  
பண்துதுக்கோடுதுவம்பிப்போனார்கலா.

















மாட்டாதுநீங்கவமாட்டாது உய்யமுடிதுக்கு  
பேரம்புழிசோல்லுங்கோலோன்னுண்.

என்றனுதக்கேட்டேல்லாராகும்பேருவழிப்  
பாடமாபேராகுபடுனுருபண்ணப்பாசித்துக்  
கோண்டுபாம்புபாம்புபேசாதிருந்தார்  
கன். உண்கநேரம்பேரானபம்பாடுருபா  
னவசிதானேநமக்குலோலோபேராகுபண்ணு  
காத்தாலோபுழியுபேயேபுழிகாளேனேனன்  
யுதனித்தனியேநின்னுபெறுபயங்கேட்க  
வபண்ணபேராகுச்சோன்னுண். இவன்கி  
னநதினநானே ஆயினுலோபேராயபேண்டி  
யுதித்தமேல்லாரங்கோண்டுபாவுங்காமி  
லோபேராயபேண்டியுபேரிகுடும்பசம்பா  
தித்துக்கோடுங்கவமேனக்குத்தியோகமா  
கக்கோலாலாபனுடகாக்கக்கூடுமோபேன்  
னுண். உய்யேனேபென்னுலீரவம்பகலுமா  
கட்டின்பாங்காமல்மடபடவல்லியலோநா  
னேகிபநதுபத்துப்பேருக்குச்சோறுககதி  
நானுபுதக்கறிதனாச்சுமக்கவம்பநதை  
பாண்டபணியாராண்டுபண்ணவம்பேந  
நீர்காச்சவமடுப்பண்ணுபயிலேசாநிமதல்  
லோபிதகனடகாக்கிமதேன்னுலாடுமோ  
பேன்மசோன்னுண். மயலேருபண்ணபு  
யானுண்ணேநானுமறுக்குப்பேராய்த்தநா  
வனம்பண்ணிபாங்கோட்டிபரித்தனாக  
கழுபுக்கறுககாலுசுத்திசேயதுனுமபேர  
பேல்லாராபனுடபாண்டகனாயினுதிதபின்  
பபுங்காபணங்காபணவநதிரிநதுபதுப  
குடும்பகனாத்நேரிநதேதெதுட்புச்சியமாய்ந





கே.கே.ராணுவநடுநேடுதீரங்கலாத்தோ  
டுக்குப்பலவகங்குலகங்கலிலேயும்குண  
யோபேசுரத்தித்தேவபுலசங்குநித்தியமேய  
தவசேயுபதேன்பாநிசமலலோவததோ  
புலபுயம்குடக்கலாமோபேண்டான்.

அதுநடுக்குப்பலவகங்குலகங்கலிலேயும்குண  
யோபேசுரத்தித்தேவபுலசங்குநித்தியமேய  
தவசேயுபதேன்பாநிசமலலோவததோ  
புலபுயம்குடக்கலாமோபேண்டான். கருத்தன்வருகிலுபர்கலா  
பேசுரத்தித்தேவபுலசங்குநித்தியமேய  
தவசேயுபதேன்பாநிசமலலோவததோ  
புலபுயம்குடக்கலாமோபேண்டான். கருத்தன்வருகிலுபர்கலா  
பேசுரத்தித்தேவபுலசங்குநித்தியமேய  
தவசேயுபதேன்பாநிசமலலோவததோ  
புலபுயம்குடக்கலாமோபேண்டான்.

அதுநடுக்குப்பலவகங்குலகங்கலிலேயும்குண  
யோபேசுரத்தித்தேவபுலசங்குநித்தியமேய  
தவசேயுபதேன்பாநிசமலலோவததோ  
புலபுயம்குடக்கலாமோபேண்டான். கருத்தன்வருகிலுபர்கலா  
பேசுரத்தித்தேவபுலசங்குநித்தியமேய  
தவசேயுபதேன்பாநிசமலலோவததோ  
புலபுயம்குடக்கலாமோபேண்டான்.

அதுநடுக்குப்பலவகங்குலகங்கலிலேயும்குண  
யோபேசுரத்தித்தேவபுலசங்குநித்தியமேய  
தவசேயுபதேன்பாநிசமலலோவததோ  
புலபுயம்குடக்கலாமோபேண்டான்.





புதுபுதிசூழ்ச்சிக்காபந்திராபாபங்காபந்தக்கி  
பந்தரேபரியன்களுக்கச்சேனலுச்சொ.

அனுதகங்கண்டுமிகவருகலரிசுநதுகாந்தி  
ருநருடுபயாணவன்கிடப்போய்நதக்தி  
றுரனுப்பறுபகலிலேநகலுக்கோருனுப்பறு  
பவசியமாபந்திரபேனுமபயாபேன்ல  
கேஞ்சினுச்சொ. அவனுமிவச்சொபேனத  
றுமகண்டுதோண்டு. க. கிவந்தவத்தமசாதிக  
கேதிறுரனுப்பறுபறுபநீசுசொவாசுகத்தக  
வச்சொகோபே. திவ்ஊபே. மமதாக்குமேன்  
மபன்சொல்லப்பே. மபயாபவதுக்குகந  
துபோன்சொலுலாஊஊபேன்லநாங்க  
லாஊபே. மமதாபே. தோலுபந்துபோன்ஊ  
புமபாங்கிக்கோண்டுநல்லனுப்பறுபறு  
தாருமபயாபேன்லுச்சொ. அதிகபலரிசு  
கலாநல்லகிரேஊத்தர்தாரேபுங்கலா  
ணந்தறுபபய்யிநதஊஊக்குக்கோடுக்க  
சமமதிக்கிறேன். அனுதபாலுங்கலுக்கோ  
ருனுப்பறுபச்சரிப்போனறுதத்தேரிநதுகோண்  
டுபோங்கோலா. அனுலிநதமலிபே. மபே  
பாங்கினதாபபறுத்தியலேபேலரிவமா  
தேயுங்கோலோன்லுன். அவர்கலிருவரு  
மேல்லாததிலுமபேரியதோருகாறுப  
தேரிநதேடுதுமயநாலாதிகாலமேபலாப  
லாபேன்லவடபயம்போனுதேடுநதுபறு  
பபாச்சொ.

மபதஊமே. மபதலமாபனுப்பறுபறு  
டுக்கே. மய்யிமய்யேருவன்னுன்னேவழிகா  
பு. க்கோண்டுபோனகயல்லமபிசொல்ல





துபங்கு இன் ஆவன இன்றே நகலாகொன்  
னது

“தவஞ்சேய்வாசித் தங்கருமஞ்சேய்வாசி”

இது கங்குதாட்சியியபோகண்ணுலேகண்  
போம். நம்மனுபயகுருக்கலாபண்ணிக்  
கொண்டு வருகிறதவத்தின்பலனிதுவே  
சாதிக்குதிறுநாடபோன்நாற்றமபது  
போன்போமத்தக்கதுநாறுமநதுபோன்னுக்  
குபாங்கிக் கொண்டுபோகிலேமேயுள்  
முன். அதுக்குமறுபயனிதிலேயாலைரசுண  
போ

“அமந்தரல்பருவதேயன்பமற்றேல்லாம்  
புறத்தபகருமல்”

வேன்மதுநீகேட்கவல்லுபோ. உலாதிப  
மாத்திரமல்லபபண்ணியத்திலுண்டம  
பருமோழியமற்றதேல்லாநதுன்பம  
அபகிச்சித்தியமாநம். எந்தோப்பனுநேடு  
நாலுபெகுபண்ணியங்கவாச்சேய்துல்லோ  
நாண்டிறதபலுணயமகிழ்ச்சியுபயங்கண்  
பாரேன்மறுபயன்சொன்னுன். அதுக்கி  
பனிதிலேசுநதேகமோ “ஆமணக்குவறுந்  
தரல் ஆச்சாதுவாக்குமோ” நல்லவணக்கு  
நன்னுமபருநதீவணக்குத்தியறுமபரு  
மேன்னுன்.

இப்படியேபேசுக்கொண்டுபெகுதாரநப  
நதபின்பசாயநதுதொககினமாத்நின்கொப்  
பக்குவககேபட்டுவழந்தாடினபுசினிக்காய்  
கிழேகோத்துக்கொத்தாய்ப்பபிநதசே









ஹததாக்கியேதேதக் கேட்கருபநதவம் தமா  
னமேஸலா மிருபரு மவையமா யச்சேரன்  
ண்டிம் பரமேடி யேன் பவன் சேரன் ஹன்.  
உய்யாநா ண்டிமநதநா டிபோ ண்டியோருக்  
காலுமித்தணபேகக்கீதி ஹா ஹபக்காரணன்.  
கடபிப்பிப்பா பநதசாம்பணி மாயாநிஸாத்  
திலேயம் பேருமத்திலேய ஹிசலோத்தருப  
மாப ஒரு ஹிஸா மாயன் ஸ்கூடில் க்கி  
பநத மாயா ஹு ஹிசு சேவ வஹத் துக்  
சேரன் ஹிஸா மிக ஹிஸாத் தேவபா ஹ  
பநதாக்கிநிலத் திலேதேவபா பநாலு கால  
வஹித் துநிடி யோ ஹிஸா க்கிம் பேக ஹித்  
சேரலு ஹிஸா க்கித் து ஹிஸா க்கித் து ஹன்.

உதக் கேஸலாரும ஸ்காலா பத்திருக்கக் குரு  
வா ஹிஸா வஹித் து ஹிஸா பத்தி ஹிஸா  
பேரன் து ஹிஸா து தா ஹிஸா க்கி ஹிஸா  
மாயிம் பேரன் து தா ஹிஸா. மாயிம் பேரன்  
வஹிம் பேரன் து தா ஹிஸா. மாயிம் பேரன்  
தா ஹிஸா து தா ஹிஸா. மாயிம் பேரன்  
கி ஹிஸா. தா ஹிஸா க்கிம் து தா ஹிஸா  
கி ஹிஸா. மாயிம் பேரன் து தா ஹிஸா  
கி ஹிஸா. மாயிம் பேரன் து தா ஹிஸா





மேன்மையது

வாழ்க்கை

பயணம்

क ६५५.

பலநாடோரார் பிறந்தபின் பரிசுபயப்பய  
ணத்துக்கொசுராமுடித்து. அந்நாடோரார்  
காரணத்தையாகப்பேசுகக்கடமாநேரங்கேரு  
மோறுபுமாரிவாரியாகக்கமத்  
டுவந்தாரீகொ. அதின்வாயினுக்கருந்தக்  
முனையுபணங்கோக்கெத்கொந். பலவையு  
பலினுலேவையுபந்ததிண்டே. அந்நாடோரார்  
கடந்தபின்பயணமாபயப்பய. அந்நாடோரார்  
அந்தொ.

தோடு மெய்யெனியகாலமாக  
பக்கநடிகச்சொன்னுந்  
மேலுக்கப்போகும்படி  
மலுமோகும்படி  
பேடபேலியிடலாக  
புட்போகப்போகக்  
தாதுதப்போல  
போலேகிபுக்குக்க  
கிழைபுழைந்திரிந்தா









CSL

புறநாடு போக வேண்டுமென்றிருந்தது கயிலே  
வந்தேதிக்காரரான நாராயண பாக்ஷன் ஹிக் ரீ நத துக்  
குக்கூலிகேடாண். அவர்களைக் கருக நாரணஞ்ஞா  
யுமேன்ற நாரண்கலீருபரும பழங்குட்பே  
சுபநதவூரதிகாரணன்னுடகடு பபேயாடுனும்.  
அவடேனுமகாசுர உகிரி வேடுபுத்திமாண்  
மேத்தச்சுமரீத்தன்மிகவதீதீதா யநதேரிந  
தபுணபன் பண்ணினதீர்மாரணசு கேட்கக்  
கமிதின் ஹபன்வ் உபண்ணுங்க ஹியடு மண  
னுக் ரீ நத து/ க்ருவ் உபணக் கீன் மணனு மா  
மே. இதுதான் தீர்ப்பே ன் ஹவ் தேதிக்கார  
ணயரு கேயு ஹு பத்தி யுபணநி ஹநத ஹ









நாலாயத்து

குதினாபீடககத

தூண்டலுடைய

கருது.

மஹாநாபீடுருவஞ்சீமநும்வேபயலுக்  
குப்பயநதுகோழிகுடிவனவடனேயாய்த்  
தஞ்சேயதுபயப்பயபாச்சலா. தலாநதந  
ஹயாயயப்போயதுவேபயன்னங்காதலு  
ஹகியாஹன்னேவேபயவேபுன்னதக்கண்  
பொருதினஞ்சேயலையலுநகிறுச்சலா.  
உருகேயலையபயபாறிக் கோண்டிருக்கைய  
வேபுமிசைச்சனென்பவன்பெரித்தபுடையச்  
சமியமாய்குருதுவேபியிற்சுலகமுடைய  
பொன்னு.

கருவியன்னபேரிவேபாச்சலுநர்கோவல  
ருநதததிவேபுமாயமண்ணுமசுடபேரிபு  
தோருதினாநேயுமிக்கபனுகக்கோண்டு  
பருதுறுபத்திருநது. எரிந்நுநததண்ண  
ணிராகவநதண்ணிரவேபுநததாநவமிருபு  
பதினாநதமண்ணுதினாயனிபுமலபேரியல  
மிசைச்சன்கண்டுதண்ணிர்க்குலாதினாநது  
கிமிதேன்மதிசேயபபட்டுக்கருவியினிம

















CSL

இந்தாவது  
குதிராமேனினது  
உளருககுடபேரன்  
கதை.

சேரன்னகன்னமமேயநகுச்சுமான்  
வர்க்குச்சுமிடத்தில்குநகுதன்னாருக்க  
அழகுக்கோண்டுபோனான். அவன்திரைய  
யவாணல்லவேறுபுதான். அகிலநகும  
மிஊடின் அப்படிபேராப்பேராசன்குநகு  
நேய்பால்தயர்க்குமயல்லாமல்வகாரிசு  
துவேறுமயலபார்க்குப்பனகயலவேண்டு  
வதேல்லாஞ்சமபிரமாய்க்கோடுததான்.

மறுநாட்காலமேயவன்வேலாய்மேய  
நகுதினாறுயயறுபுப்பதகுக்குவென்னுன்  
பாகக்கோண்டுபோய்வட்டுக்காண்க்கு  
யாகக்கோடுததான். குதிராவயதுசேன்  
மதுமல்லாமலேராகுக்கண்டுமோருகாது  
முனியுன்காலிலேராகுக்காணெண்டயிட  
பின்காலுடிக்ராமாக்கவருபமாக  
வநகுக்குவக்கோத்தவாகனமாய்தன்  
மது. இப்படியாகிலுங்குதினாவநகுதேன்  
மமிலவசமாய்கப்பிடதேன்மமேல்லா













ஊக்குநேருப்பராகாதோபேண்டார். இதுக்  
கவண் ஐயராகாலத்திண்ணமிது இநநா  
ஸரிலேபண்ணமேஞ்ஞபண்ணமேதேயவமடண்  
மேனலுமிடண்ணுமியாயதிறக்குமேன்பது  
நுண்கேட்டோமிப்போடணத்திலும்தேவையு  
யுவநேசமுயில்லுறுபயரபேண்டான். இந  
தக்காலத்திலேசிலரகமூடந்தியபணங்கண்  
டாவுநக்கீபேடுக்கக்கூசாரிகளோன்றிஞ்ஞ  
பாரணபச்சோண்டார். அவனுமிதுசந்தேக  
மோபதுவமபரகலுக்கிறாலுறுதயர்வ  
துக்கு அந்தாடிக் தேவமேன்றுசோல்லி  
கி  
யுன்.

குறாராசாபணத்திறுவுல்லுலேதன்சுர  
னுமயில்லுராதவரிடேல்லுரம்னுபத்தம  
பாடுஞ்ஞசுரபரிடம்னுபத்தான. இதுஅவன்  
மகனுக்குஞ்ஞதலாயிப்போருததாமல்லுநா  
கிறவநதவரினுயக்கேட்கிறதுலேசுனுசக்  
கேடாமுநுக்குதேன்றுக்கய்பனுக்கவன்  
சோல்லுவிராசாமலுமோழிசோல்லு  
மல்லுமகனுபனுப்பினுன். புலநாட்போன  
யின்னுபத்தவரிப்பணஞ்சேர்ந்ததெனமேலே  
மகனுமாராசாபனுப்பித்தந்தபடணத்  
துதனுக்கச்சோல்லுநாவுதோபேன்றுகேட்  
டான். மகனுபேலுன்னுநிணயாமலுநன்  
துயமணக்குதேன்றுபணபரராசாபனு  
தொபாடபணமாக்குமேன்றுன். கேட்டிரோ  
பணம்புநதாமுப்போதுமேயிடம்புநதா  
லுமடாரமல்லுவுப்பாடுவென்றுசோன்  
துன்.





இப்படிப் பஸ்பேச்சுக் காடுபொருது  
பொருத்தின பின்புசாயந் லுத்திலேயுள்ள  
வந்துதினாரையேறிப்போடு இப்படிக்காடு  
லேதங்கினுக்கள். துதிந் துயந்தணியா  
மலராமாயமேயவையுக்காடுமேயபணத்  
துக்கித்தேயுண்டவத்திலுக்கப்பட்டுள்ள  
வயிடுக்குவெறுறுழருதுபார்க்குபொரு  
வன்வொவலேசுமறுவத்திருந்தான். உய  
னுமறுவயபச்சேரன்னவத்திலுத்திர  
னுயபது நாழியுயமென்பயரிடமேயு  
தத்தோடுபெண்குடுபெருசேதமான் துதி  
றுதப்பரிச்சேதமாய்வயமாப்படுணை  
யன். உதுக்கூர்நாடாந்நாணேபொரு  
யமயபதுசோல்லியமர்த்தினுயுமது  
யமர்த்தசேதந்நோடுந்நாலுதவயச்சு  
யபேணென்றுன். நாலுபெருக்கூடமேய  
தத்தோல்லுயப்பார்த்துமிதித்ததுமேய  
நதுமிதிக்கப்பதுயபணத்துச்சேதமேய  
டுயபணத்துச்சேதனுண்டென்றுசோ  
லுக்கறுபசியுலேசுத்தித்தபடி  
குநாலுபண  
றுதவாங்கித்திதுறுயவையுவுடாந்.

குருபொருவென்றுலேபெருபாயச்சு  
கொண்டுமக்கிநதுக்குதுறுயென்னது  
கருவநதுதினேசுசிலுவகலோத்தணசு  
லுக்கலோத்தணசுறுதகேடுகலோத்தண  
இதேல்லாமென்மக்கிமக்கித்தந்நா  
பென்னுக்கானறுயபாகப்பொரு  
தாது. உதுக்குச்சுறுயந்நாறுய  
ந்நாடுதென்றுக்கானறுயபாகவயமா









ஆறுபது

பிராமணன்கோணன

பிரோக்தக

கருத.

மூலத் துக்ஞச்சேனையியபாடுஞ்ஞவா  
னவர்பேடுகவணப்பவருநதாசி. தநதஞ்  
றாம்கவந்நுமயப்படுதினாமாறும  
வணயில்லாமல்படுதேனையிகவஞ்சந  
தோமாமாக்க ஆறுல்க்தினாமாறுலேப  
புமலையுடவந்ததுக்கவாறுதக ஊந் ஊந்  
கந் ஊந் தபேடுமண்கநிலேசப்பட்டுக்கோண  
புறநதாசி. உப்படியேசீமாமக்கவாக்கப  
புறபுத் துக்கோணடுதாமபலபதமதா  
ன்கவாச்சோல்லத்துவக்கினர்.

தமயமாறேவரவரநாபோமமதிகமதி  
கமாதப்பியபஞ்சவாழ்வகனோல்லாம  
பொய்யாணவாழ்வேன்கணடுபடக்க  
மேன். தின்னமகலப்பில்லாதநன்னமயு  
ச்சப்பக்கலப்பில்லாதவணியபநதுக்க  
கலப்பில்லாதமகிச்சியுமிருகேகிறுபு  
து. ஐனையோவணயின்மியபகாரமாயந  
ஞ்ஞதாஸநதேனையநாமிகவமகிழ்நததல













ருகிற துதயபிரகாமணன் தண்டமுதயபுத்த  
யல்லாதது குகமென்னசெய்யுமோவேன்  
மஞ்சரினான். பேறுதசென்றேருகும்பிடு  
பொட்டு உய்யுநாநீர்மகாசாஸ்திரியன்  
னமோருபரோகிதமெனக்குச்சொல்லவே  
ணும்நான்யாமாமருகுருவன்சீமறுக்கும்  
உயர்வேயுரிவேன்குடியபுத்தமேத்தவபருக்  
குத்தலாநீருவயதாக்ககொல்லாக் கொஞ்  
சுநாலுலோசாஸாதேன்மய்யுநநீருக்கியேன்.  
குடியோநீரேனக்காமலாகவபருக்குநே  
நிவகாலமேய்போருநேன்மதுக்குநீன்  
காண்பபடுமறுபயாலாமின்னதேன்மமே  
னக்குச்சொல்லவேன்.

பிரகாமணன் தயபுத்ததுக்கொல்லாபு  
யலபுலபொக்குச்சொன்னுமவன்வயதா  
தினுமகறுபசியலே உசனஞ்சீதஞ்சீவன்நா  
கமென்னான். இதேறுதயாவதுக்கமறுத்  
சொல்லவேன்மவன்லபுக்கேடக உன்கு  
ருக்கருக்கிருபபிபுருவிரீருவன்னுமக்  
கவருக்கச்சாவகிபுனதுக்கறுபயாலாமென்  
றுபிரகாமணன்சொன்னான்.

பேறுதயநமஸ்காரஞ்செய்துபொய்வேய்  
புனகிணாயுமபத்துக்கிணுத்துக்கொண்டு  
நபநசெய்துயேல்லாமபறுகவபிரமாய்ச்  
சொன்னான். குருக்கலிதுக்குவசாரப்பபி  
ஞ்ச்சொன்னபிரகாமணன்மகாசாஸ்திரி  
யல்லவேன்மசொல்லக்கூடாது. உனக்க  
வன்சொன்னபுடியேல்லாஞ்சரியாயுட  
னையாச்சுநே. எனக்குச்சொல்லியதுபி





னபதோகி'குருநதயபமாடாது. உசனஞ்சி  
தஞ்சிபனநாசமகாயநதிவசனம். இனியேச  
நாநகறுகயாக்தும். வேண்டியது. குருக்கா  
லுங்காலஞ்ஞசெய்யலாகாதது. இதின்மே  
லாண்பவர்திருவருமெனவார்.





எழுவது

குதினாபிலிஞ்சுததுஷ்டிரதத

கருத்.

சேரன் னபேச்சரிக்கறுதயோடுநேநொ  
லரிஞநதயின்புசீரறுமபழியேயோனாறுசீ  
உமரிகளாறுகயிம்பணம்பழியமோழியம  
பச்சிலைபுலம்பையாநேன்றுநுப்பயம  
புருந்தயிகுறுமுதநியப்பயப்பயபார்க்குநா.

[illegible]





மறுபிச்சொரிந்துபெய்ததினலேபகட்டி  
காட்டிலேமேய்நதிருந்ததினாகழ்நறுவட  
பலேத்தினுயத்தணிய்பாகிலேநதிக்குவண்  
னுகயிலுயைத்தான்.

உய்ப்பொருள்பரிசீச்சிபென்னுபெருபாட்சி  
சின்னநதாசி. அதுக்கேஸ்ஸாராருங்கடபய்தே  
னதுயாண்டிஞ்சகலனுமேடுக்கச்சோல்ல  
இன்கழிபத்தகல்லுபோகயித்தபடசேய்  
குதினலிப்போநிர்கோயங்காட்டுவாரோ  
னென்றுகனா. குறுபோபென்னுலப்படி  
யன்றே எடுக்கதகுவுதுமேடுக்கத்தகாத  
துமுண்டுயைபயிநதுநடக்கவேண்டுமென்  
துசி. அதுக்கவரிசுமாட்டொத்திரத்துக்கு  
நாங்குசொமனுஉரல்லவேண்டேடுக்கவேண்  
டபயனுதமாதிரிம்பேறுபடபெடுதச்சோன்  
துரிகனாபருமேடுதினாசி.

உய்ப்புறம்போனுகயிலுயைக்குகலத்தில  
ரமாகக்கொளலாததனாநதநனுயாபட்ட  
போகிறுநொண்டிக்காடுநிறுதவயிவ  
இநததாமி. அத்தனையுயிலிருந்ததினா  
குறுவந்தண்குநாங்காண்டிலுமாதகலுந  
துகோபென்னுலயிபென்னுபெடுக்கடபா  
டபவாருங்கோனொண்டியிடாசி. சீமரு  
மோடிவந்ததுமுன்னேடுதித்தநதவேரண  
னுயபெடுத்தேரருவன்பாச்சிக்கவெடுநத  
தணிய்பாடுடுக்கவமயெடுநதசோமன்  
வேறுபடிபெடுக்கவமயெடுநதசுமனுயார்  
லுனுபபெடுக்கவமென்றுவன்பாச்சித்தபடி  
ஒன்வேனுயெல்லாநனுயமேடுத்துவை





கட்சித் தலைநிறமாணமாய்க் கேசியந  
தார்சி

அவையிடமிருந்து தம்மை மயமேடுக்கச்  
சொல்லியேத்தண்கேஞ்சினுமேத்தண்சி  
னநதர்வியிதுவம் ஏற்கண்பேயோணயி  
லேன்தாததிலேமாட்டோமேனய்சாதீத்  
தார்சிகளா. ஐயாவம்மயமேடுக்கவேன்தி  
னதேருகேகாட்டிம். என்தினபட்டியேசேய  
வேமோழியவேன்தாததிலேயோருக்கா  
யுத்சேயயச்சம்மதிபோமேனய்சர்களா.  
அவருமியர்களாசாதண்கண்டுதப்பம்  
பிலேயேனயர்காணுமலோணயமேன்த  
தாணியம்வாங்கிக்கியநதமிடத்திலநா  
னுமலேன்தாதலேடுக்கக்கயசீகலோன்  
மேன்தினார்.

என்தினதகநண்டுசீயர்கலோமோரு  
மிக்கட்டோயவனாரயேடுத்தார்சிகளா. லே  
ன்தகுழியம்சேயிருநதபட்டியலுலுடம்  
பேல்லாத்சகதயாயடுக்தியபட்டேனயச  
மிடத்திலிருநததண்ணீரிலேருநிசிடயாடி  
னர்களா. பின்புபுனபுயம்மயகடமல்லா  
ணநதவனாக்தினுமலேன்தமிடத்திலுக்  
தக்கோண்டுபோய்விடயர்களா.





எட்டாவது

குருவைச்சேடித்

தருணத்.

குழியல்லவென்று தலிதநதசுமபதத்தில்  
மிகவுமந் சிப்பதமினதாலயபிராமணன்  
னுஞ்சோல்லியருநதபரோகிதத்தின்மே  
லோருத்தனுக்குமஞாபகமில்லாதேபோ  
ய்மறு. திரும்பக்குதினாபேமினயிப்பாடு  
மாத்திரமிருப்பிடங்குளிர்நததேன்மகண்  
டுருத்தநானேவசாரப்பபடார். ஆகியும  
பத்துக்குச்சேருமலாவமோனயஞ்சோல்லா  
தேபோனார்.

தலிதநதவயதுகாலத்திலேயென்றுதல  
திச்சத்யிலுன்னிராததிநித்திறாகோலா  
னாமலாராபமாய்ப்பரண்டு கோண்டு  
சோன்னபரோகிதந்ணவதோன்மினதி  
னுலேபேத்பரய்ச்சுச்சுப்பபடார். குதினா  
யினுன்னயகுழியல்லவென்றுதலிதுயுபலதிர்ந  
தலபலியாராபப்படுத்துதேன்மநிணக்க  
மாபடாமல ஆசனங்குளிர்நதத்தோபே  
சாங்காலங்கியனதினுலாக்குமிதேல்லா  
மாடுதேன்மநிச்சயத்தார். குதந்ணவே  
மின்னிராததிருதுநதம்மிலேயயதது



அப்போதவர்பேருஞ்ச்சிபடுத்தமபிமா  
ரேயேன்னைக்கல்லுறுதியில்லுபத்துச்சபை  
சேமஞ்சேய்ப்புருகோலோன்னார். அதேறுத  
பாரேபென்றுபரிகளாபகறிக்கேபக. அதேன்  
னை. அசுனஞ்சிதஞ்சிவனநாசமேன்றுறுதமது  
நதீச்சலோலேபென்றுமிண்டுருக்களாசோல்  
லுபார். நேற்றுநான்றுநததேழியலேந்  
ருஞ்சகதியமேத்தபாறுகயிலுனக்கிறுப்  
பிடத்திரநதாக்கினதாம். ஆகிலுமப்போ  
நிருநதவாபத்திலுனக்குத்தோன்னுதே  
போய்மறு. பிறகுலேகுபாய்ருப்பிபுரு  
வார்நதலுருகண்டேபென்பாரமணன்சேர்ன்  
னசாஸ்திரமுநனைத்தேன். அப்படியரசுத்  
திரிமுதுமுபமபின்வலியுமாராபுரு  
கண்டுசமதுநத்திறுகோலாநாமசர்வ  
ந்மனதேன்றுநன்றுயக்கண்டுகோண்டேன்.  
இனிமேலுலோசனைதேறுபயில்லுச்சுசீர





மாய்ச்சேகமநநுக்கா US ததயுடண்ணுபைசீக  
லோனயுசீ.

[illegible][illegible]





வநததோ உமேஸ்வரரூக்கித் தீ சிவனுய்போ  
டுபெண்பண்ணக்காட்டுச் சிவக்கிரமாய்க் காட்ட  
பென்னான்.

உலகத்து கம்புறுசுபேன்றேறுபுறுசயன்  
போ ஒருக்காலு மிப்பிடற்புப்புறுசகண்  
பது மில்லாதே புது மில்லாத தரவறுதச்  
சோல்லேன் ஓர். இது கடுமறுமோழி உசு  
ககண்சோல்லாதது புகுநின். இவ்வறுகப்  
புறுசயன்சுறுமபம்புறுசுறுமபுசு கஸீல  
கப்பிடாது புறுசயர்க்கு ம்நன்னாய்க்கேட்க.

ஒருசேயுயிருநதானவன் பேருசிவயந்திக்  
காரான் அனுதினம் பண்பாரங்குநக்சு  
னம்போட்பாறுசயனலுபசீகணபேங்கே  
கண்பாலு மசுநக்துக்கலுபிடாரன். உயனுக்  
டுமத்கரில்லாதே காண்டமணவையோபென்  
லுபிடபுநித்தமோரிருபண்பாரங்குநக்  
துச்சோலுக்கவிம்போட்புதுசுசீயபாக்க  
கோல்லாப்பது உன்சேயுநிறுபோருநத  
மல்லையாகிலுமிநிலேபருமறுக்கேநாகி  
லுஞ்சோன்னலபணமனம்போலுந்தமாய்  
பாரணென்றுவலாநிறுத்தினுலோருபாயமே  
டுத்தான்.

ஒருநாலாநதச்சேயுநுபயலுநது கண்  
பபண்பாரக்தறுதயறுபுத்தேன்சுமலன்  
றுறுக்துபிசுறுசயன்ணபேறுறுமயயா  
பென்னான். உயனுஞ்சுமமதித்தநின் இப்  
போகனுபயலேபெண்பாய்நுக்கிறேன்  
தீர்தானென்னுட்டுக்குப்போயென்னுநித





கேந்தச்சேய்துஞ்சோல்லநான்வருமலாவமர்  
கேகாத்திருமேன்னான். பண்பாடுஞ்சந்தேர  
உமாயப்போய்ச்சேடிஞ்சொன்னுதயவன்  
மண்பாடிமேயாடேசொன்னான். அதுக்கவ  
லரிப்பதெனருக்காலுயிர்கேவராத்தவனுக்  
கேமேன்னுதண்டுஞ்சொன்னுமேத்தநல்லதுநி  
சிக்கேய்துமேன்னவயட்டுத்தின்னான்மேலே  
பாய்வெரித்தான்.

பயிபாடுபடுவதென்பது நன்னாயிப்  
பெருக்கியெருஞ்சாணுநகையுத்தேலிக்  
துத்தன்காலுநகத்திகரஞ்சேய்துபுச்சி  
யத்தேராதேநல்லதுகூடுததுகூடுவலகருக  
யுயுக்கயிலேருத்துக்கொண்டான். பயிச  
தில்நிறையச்சாம்பலுநகையுத்தானுயி  
சிக்கொண்டுநடுநடுயுத்திலுலகருகயுயுக்  
கியத்தியதுகூடுநன்னுமருமசாம்பலாங்  
கமாயவெருதுநுண்ணுண்பென்றுசிலமந  
திரங்கலாச்சொன்னான். சொன்னதின்  
மேலேமீளவெலுநகையுத்தையுத்த  
னுண்ணுயிஞ்ஞநதவயுத்திலுலகருக  
யுயுக்கயிலுநுயிப்பாத்ததுக்கொண்டிரு  
நதபண்டாரமேபெருவாச்சரியப்பட்டுந  
நாலாம்படுநான்காணுதவதிசேயுங்கலா  
யிப்போகண்டென். இதென்னவனுபுறுச  
யம்மாவென்றுகேடான். அதுக்கவலரித்  
தெய்கலாடுலதேய்வத்தின்வசேயுபுறுச  
யனுக்கயின்மேல்திருநன்னாயுயிப்போ  
ரென்றுவயிற்றுபுநதுயோறுகயில்து





வள்ளுமலைமேலே இருக்கிற மேனாடி மரந்தச்சுத  
தமாயதுதான் ஸ்ரீலோகோன்னமபேராலே  
சொன்னது.

உட்படமே சொன்னது மலர்வதற்கு மட்டும்  
புகழ்ப்பண்பாடு காங்கிலேவது. உதவி  
அப்படியானவன்தேவரதின் மரந்தத்திட்டி  
பிறழத்தேனேபென்மேசேடிச்சுமேலே  
பிறழத்தவனேசுதத்திட்டிபேராய்  
வந்தான்.

அவன்பேரானவடமேலேசேடிவந்துநான்  
றுப்பிண்பண்பாடுமேல்கடம்பென்மேசேடி  
அவ்வந்தம்நல்லபண்பாடுமேலோவந்தவ  
றுசெய்யுப்பினிசு. வந்தவனேயல்கள்க  
றுபத்தாக்கோல்லக்கேடாரதுக்குநான்  
பேரேசேடியாசெய்யுபாரேயல்குத்தா  
மில்லாமல்கோடுக்கப்பபாதுசுமறி  
மேன்மறிதோபாறுயவந்ததுபேரட்டி  
னபேரேசேடிமோடாமல்குன்னும்க்க  
கோண்டுபேரானுரென்னது. அதுக்குச்சேடி  
அடம்பட்டியல்குபண்பாடுமேலோ  
ன்கேடாலுங்கோடுக்கம்கேன்கதுச்சு  
மத்தேயன்மல்குறுபத்தாக்கமேலேநதி  
பண்பாடுதவந்ததேடியுதக்கோடுக்க  
தேருகலேபேரானது.

பண்பாடுமல்குநாங்காய்நுபுண்பு  
பேரக்காண்போருதேருடுக்கிலோ  
துங்கியுதது. அவனுல்குமேலேசேடி  
மல்குபுண்புதக்கண்பேரத்தேரோபென்ம





உம்மேலேயுயருசனாகித்தவருகிலுணேன்மேல்  
 ப்மேடுததான். சேடியும்பண்பாரமேபண்  
 பாரமேயென்றுபின்பற்றித்தோடர்நதோ  
 பவபண்திசுமந்சமரபேரபககஹ்சியி  
 சேயிக்குப்பயதுகர்லுறும்பேருநதோரநிபுமி  
 ருநதநிலேயாபமாபாமலுநின்னவபடுக  
 தத்திலும்பினுன். உதுவேயுபலுக்கப்பயுச  
 யினுநதான்ருதபயிராமணன்னுதுகின்மே  
 லேனுக்கித்தால். ஆசனேயுணமாநியபவரு  
 கல்லாமலுமகநாசமபரரஹதயாபேன்  
 னுன்.

உதுக்குப்பரமாமதகுறுவஞ்சிரித்துஞாயத்  
 தின்பட்டியேயுணுன். உசங்கருணென்பார்  
 தலா. எய்யோரதுஞ்சரசங்கலாச்சேயது  
 தோண்டுபெருகியேயுனார். உபறுங்குருக்  
 கலாசிரித்ததரகக்கண்டுபரிகாசநுதவப  
 டுமிண்டுஞ்சோல்லபநதான். இயாபிரா  
 மணன்னசோன்னபசனநிலாநாபமதானே.  
 ஆகிலுமதகதயததநுதநன்லயக்காண  
 பேண்டியது. இறுபட்டித்திமிருநுலமகண்  
 பாமசாகவக்தனுபயாலாமேன்லதுசரிபே  
 ஆனுபயுக்காரணமில்லாமல். ஆசனங்கு  
 விரிநதுபோலுலேயுபவன்சோன்னபட்ட  
 யாதம். தண்ணீரலேயுஞ்சேய்லுலேயுமவ  
 னுநதிரிசேயுலுபட்டிங்குநிசநததுமேத்  
 தவதிசேயமோ. உய்யோருவிராரதேயா  
 னுலதிசேயமாதம். இய்யோருநதக்கவண்  
 னுயவபடுவதின்மேய்சேய்லுலுலுநக்கா





தாமஸ் நதண்ணிலேயே பூமியை மட்டி  
 துபுதற்காரணமில்லாமல் உசுரண்சிதர்  
 கண்டபாலயபேரகரணநாசுசுகிமனதேன்  
 ஹருணக்கலாம். இதோ பூயமத்தேவலா  
 மபந்தலமயாபேவனதுன். உசுரண்சிதர்  
 னது திருவணமனசிலேயுதந்து தாமம்பேர  
 லேதோன்றியது உதலாமசுதலததே  
 யேடுததுசாபிடவமக்கங்கேதிரியவநது  
 பக்கினுர்.

இப்படி சிதர் தாமமாத்திரம்பேரண  
 மம்பாடுவனாததிரசோத்தியத்திலே  
 ணமனுபுயோருடாபிடமபிடபேயநதது.  
 அத்தோபேருவணபடுக்கலமேலேயுட  
 யிடத்துக்குச்சேவனுபயடுத தாமபேரலே  
 மோட்டிறோடுக்குவனதுநதாலுநதாக்கத்  
 திலுபகுத்ததேரயாதேபேரயம். ம  
 ஹமயமனுபுயோபேரடுக்குமோழநதயின்  
 படுகுக்கலாதத்திலுரயோபேயுணடுபய  
 மசுரத்தின்மேய்சமனுகவகுபிடமபிடத  
 தாங்கக்கிடநதார். உப்படிதாக்கணடுவந  
 ஹமயமலேசுதிடேரணயேபுத்துமிசுவமி  
 குபிடபுக்குநததாக்கணடுவநுமப  
 மக்கவயப்பேரலேயேகுபுதற்காரணமில்  
 ணபேநமக்கிண்சசாதகாலமபநததேன்  
 நச்சயத்தார்.

வநதடுரார்ச்சிக்குச்சிதர்கலமபேயே  
 புதுகாரததிரங்காணமம்படுக்கலயின்  
 லுணுமலுதலாயக்குவனகுபிடபச்சிதத்





தினம் உபநததேன் அநினைத்ததுடன் சோன்  
 னசக்து னநிறும வேறுநகராலமிதேன்மேண்  
 ணினுரிகல். காணவந்ததன்சாதிமறு உரு  
 மிவரிக் லோரபேரத்தபத்திமா ன்கலா  
 கக்கோலாலாச்சோன்னயாவமோத் துக்  
 கோண்டபபேரதுதபபாமல். உசனகிதத்  
 சிவனநாசமேன்பதோழியவந்தயாவருக்  
 குமமமோழியச்சரிபாதேபோனார்.

நாலுக்குநாலரிவரிவவாமனுபநதமித்  
 சினமனக்கவணபஞ்சரிபேலியன்னுந  
 தாங்கமாடாதேயவதோருநாலாசோய  
 மாபக்கிமநதார். அதுக்கேல்லாருநகாகு  
 வேன்மதலமேயினகனுபதது. உய்யோம  
 டுநதாரமோயநதுபோனுரேயேன்மது  
 லமிச்சவச்சேமத்தாசாரமபண்ணிக்குலிய  
 பாபப்போனார்.

அதுக்குமபத்திலிருந்துபேரியதோடியினி  
 றுமபத்தண்ணினுரவம்பெய்யண்மேன்மப  
 னுரபதிலேபோட்டு அருக்கச்சிபுபபததுய  
 பேரோருமிக்ஷத்தேயுதுக்கடுவனார்.  
 கழிவம்போதவருக்குமபக்கநதேலிருதா  
 லுநதண்ணிரிலேருச்சபாங்கமாடாமலு  
 மவரிகலாருக்கினதுக்காலாலேசய்க்கி  
 னனநாண்டிக்கமாடாமலுமிண்ச்சத்தனத்  
 தினுமிபரமாத்தகுமனுபயர்நகயிலே  
 சேமதுர்.

இதின்மேலேவேடுவாமக்கடங்கடபய  
 வனுரப்பநதேருக்குலாலோசமாதனுபத்தே





சுயம்

CSL

இத் துணை மட்டினும் பக்கத்திலும் நே  
ருங்கச்சி உரிசனாவநதேல்லாரும் உசனஞ்  
சீதஞ்சீவனநாசமேன் ஹபாடிக் கொண்டு  
பேராய்க்கல்லுறாமலே ஹவத்தபக்கினுர்  
கனா.

பரமாமதகுருவீன

கனகமாமம்.





CSL

TRANSLATION.





THE  
ADVENTURES  
OF THE  
**GOOROO NOODLE.**

---

**FIRST STORY.**  
OF THE PASSAGE OVER THE RIVER.

---

THERE was a Gooroo\* whose name was Noodle, who had five disciples serving under his command, Blockhead, Dot, Simpleton, Dunce and Fool. These, having all gone on foot through the surrounding villages, to see some enquiries respecting other discip'les, were on

---

For an account of the office and powers of the Gooroo, the reader is referred to the Abbé Dubois' work, on the Manners and Customs, &c. of the Hindoos. He will also be enabled to judge of the reverence of this sacred character by a reference to the Institutes of Menu, i. verse 229, 230 and 232.



their return to their Mattam,\* when one day, they arrived in the third watch,† at the bank of a river‡

Under a notion that this was a cruel stream, which, in consequence, could not be passed while it was awake, the Gooroo gave orders to Duncce, and dispatched him to ascertain whether the river were asleep. Upon this he lighted with a segar, and carried with him, a fire-brand§ which he had borne in his hand, and without approaching the river, kept aloof and stretching out the brand at arms length, dipped it into the water.

\* The Mattam is a secluded retreat, in which the Gooroo and his disciples reside when not engaged in visitations to those who are under their spiritual controul.

† In their civil day the Tamuls divide the twenty-four hours into sixty parts, called நூற் பகுதிகள், each of which consequently contains twenty-four minutes. Seven நூற் பகுதிகள் and a half make one சேரலகல் or watch, four of which are contained in the day and four in the night. The term சேரலகல், however, is more commonly employed in marking the time of night than that of the day.

‡ The seven rivers celebrated in books, and classed together, கங்கை, the Ganges—புதுமேல், the Jumna—நெல்லூர் the Nerbudda—சரஸ்வதி, the Saraswati—கரையேரி, the C—கடவரி, the Kistnah, and கோகாசுரம், the Godaveri

§ The firebrands used in India are either large stakes of a ki wood (*Isora parviflora*) containing bitumen enough to support a fire and which are analogous to the *tedæ* of the Ancients, or they are described by Tavernier, “un linge entortillé et trempé dans l’huile l’on met dans une manière de rehaut au bout d’un bâton.”





Observing that as soon as he had immersed it, the water smoked with a hissing noise, away Duncie ran, hurrying, stumbling and tumbling, and cried out, "O Master! Master! this is not the time for passing the river. It is awake; and no sooner had I touched it, than it flew into a passion, hissed like a venomous serpent, and smoking in fierce rage, leaped and rushed at me. It is indeed a wonder that I escaped with the preservation of my life." To this the Gooroo replied, "What can we do in opposition to the divine will? We will wait a little while." So saying, they sat down in a spreading grove hard by, which formed a dark shade, and as each was relating, in order to pass the time there, different circumstances regarding this river, Blockhead spoke as follows:

"I have many a time heard my Grandfather tell of the ferocity and artfulness of this stream. My Grandfather was a great merchant. One day, he and a companion of his were driving along two asses laden with Id. gs of salt, and when they had descended into the six <sup>th</sup> of the river, they washed themselves in the cool mak <sup>ing</sup>, which was running up to their waists, (for, as <sup>in</sup> the hot season,\* they were somewhat fatigued) stopping the asses they bathed them also.

\*  
is rel  
of th

P  
(

According to book authorities the year is divided into six seasons, ചെറുവേള, മേടം, ജ്യേഷ്ഠം, ആഷാഢം, ശ്രവണം, and വർഷം. The 1st called ചെറുവേള, extends August and September; it is the rainy season, at least Western side of India. And, ശ്രവണം, the cold season,





"On arriving afterwards at the opposite bank, they saw, not only that the river had devoured the whole of the salt, but that the salt had all been miraculously drawn out, while the mouths of the gunny bags, which were well sewed, were not in the least opened. They congratulated themselves, saying, ha! ha! since the river has seized upon this salt, is it not a great blessing that it has left us unswallowed?"

Upon this Simpleton began another anecdote. "The stratagems, wiles and thefts of this river have been numerous even in my day. Listen to one. A dog\* holding fast in his mouth a piece of mutton which he

comprehends October and November. 3rd, முகைப்பாறை, the former dews, comprehends December and January. 4th, ஸ்ரீசுப்பாறை, the latter dews, February and March, (these two bear some analogy to the first rains and latter rains of the Jews, see Deut. ch. xi. 14). 5th, குவந்தேவனாழகாலம், the first hot season, April and May. 6th, மதுரை தேவனாழகாலம், the hottest season, June and July. The Tamul months commence about the middle of our own, which through these seasons a fortnight in advance. In ordinary conversation are, above distinctions are not observed, but the following are substituted, பரவாழகாலம் comprehends December, January, February and March, or the winter, and கைவாழகாலம் comprehends May, June, July, August and part of September, while the season is called மதுவாழகாலம், by which we understand of October, November and December. lame,

\* The reader will here recognize a fable with which he is familiar. The author has more than once, as will presently be seen, introduced current stories which seemed to suit his purpose.





had stolen, was swimming in the middle of the stream, when the river deceitfully exhibited in its water another piece of flesh. As for the dog, he conceived, that, without any deceit, what he saw was the bigger; so when quitting the piece which he held, he dived to snap at the larger one, both the one and the other disappeared, and the dog went home empty."

Whilst they were thus discoursing, they spied a horseman coming from the other side. As only a single span depth of water was flowing in the river, he remained on horseback, and without being the least afraid, came hastily splashing through. On perceiving this, they cried out, "Alack! alack! if our Gooroo too had a horse, both he and we with him might descend into the river without fear." Then they began to entreat him, saying, "O Sir, you must by all means buy a horse." The Gooroo Noodle however replied, "we will talk of this matter hereafter."

So as the day was declining and the evening approached, he sent again to examine whether the river were asleep. Idiot accordingly took the same fire brand, and on immersing it for the purpose of examination, he found that the water did not spirt up in the least, as the fire had been before extinguished; so being greatly delighted, he ran off, crying, "Now is the time! now is the time! come along quickly, and do not open your mouths or make any noise; the time of the deep slumber of the river is come; there is no occasion now for fear or alarm." Upon Idiot's shouting





out this good news, they suddenly started up, and without uttering a single word, all six of them cautiously descended into the stream. At each step, which was so planted that even the waves beaten up by their legs made no rippling sound, they raised their feet over the water, advanced them, pressed them down again, and with hearts beating pit-a-pat tripped along and passed the river.

As soon as they reached and ascended the bank, they were elated in proportion as they had before been sorrowful, and while they were jumping about, Fool who stood behind, counted all the rest without including himself.\* As he only saw five persons while he was

---

\* This story bears so close a resemblance to the 10th of "the Merry Tales of the Wise Men of Gotham," that we cannot but conclude, either that it was borrowed from that Tale, or what is more probable, that both had their origin in some commonly current story. The Merry Tales to which I allude are now so scarce, that the reader will perhaps have no opportunity of determining this important point unless assisted by the following extract.

"On a certain time there were twelve men of Gotham that went to fish, and some stood on dry land; and in going home one said to the other, We have ventured wonderfully in wading, I pray God that none of us come home to be drowned. Nay, marry, said one to the other, let us see that, for there did twelve of us come out. Then they told themselves, and every one told eleven; said the one to the other, there is one of us drowned. They went back to the brook where they had been fishing, and sought up and down for him that was wanting, making great lamentation. A courtier coming by, asked what it was they sought for, and why they were sorrowful. One said they, this day we went to fish in the brook; twelve of us came out





counting, he took alarm, crying out, "Woe is me! woe is me! one is gone with the stream. Behold, Master, but five of us stand here." Having placed them all in a row, the Gooroo himself counted them two or three times over; but as he always reckoned, omitting himself, he too pronounced that there were but five. Thus as one and all, each leaving himself out, added together only the others, it became certain among them that the river had swallowed up one.

On this account they howled bitterly, crying out "Alas! alas!" and embracing one another exclaimed, "O thou cruel river. O thou more obdurate than a block, more savage than a panther. Hast thou not feared, yea but a little, to swallow up the disciple of the Gooroo Noodle, who is saluted, respected, worshipped and praised from one end of the world to the other? Wretch! hast thou such a daring spirit, thou son of a black bear; offspring of a cruel tiger! Shalt thou attain to a future world? shalt thou hereafter roll

---

together, and one is drowned. Said the courtier, tell how many there be of you; one of them said eleven, and he did not tell himself. Well, said the courtier, what will you give me, and I will find the twelfth man. Sir, said they, all the money we have got. Give me the money said the courtier, and began with the first, and gave him a stroke over the shoulders with his whip, which made him groan, saying here is one: and so served them all, and they all groaned at the matter. When he came to the last, he paid him well, saying, here is the twelfth man. God's blessing on thy heart, said they, for thou hast found our dear brother."



thy cool stream along? May thy source be totally dried up and scorched; may the glare dart upon the sand in thy bed; may fire feed upon thy waves; may thy meadows be parched and withered; may thy depths be filled with thorns! Without moisture, without coolness, without even a mark to point out the place of thy former existence, mayest thou be in future consumed away!"

Thus did they vent their abuse and railing, stretching forth their hands and cracking their fingers.\* Nevertheless, from their hasty stupidity, no one knew up to that moment which among them had been carried away by the river, and no one enquired who it might be. Just at that juncture, a sensible man who was travelling along the road came up, and touched with compassion demanded, "How now Master, how now, tell me, what is this bustle about?" They in turn related to him in due order what had happened, and he fully perceiving their idiotism replied, "What has happened, has happened.† If you will make me a suitable recompense, I have power to call hither him who is gone with the stream; for know, that I am deeply versed in

---

\* The Hindoos in uttering a malediction, unite their hands by interlacing the fingers, and then projecting them forwards produce that sound commonly called cracking the joints. Their imprecations are still further strengthened, as they think, by casting dust at the object of them.

† That is, what has taken place is irremediable.





legerdemain." To that the Gooroo rejoicing answered, "If you will do this, we will give you forty-five <sup>anans</sup> <sup>a</sup> the which we have provided for our journey." The other raising a stick which he held in his hand, "Tis in this," said he, "that this art is contained. If y<sup>u</sup> will range yourselves in a row, and as you receive a blow upon the back, will each reckon by calling out his name, I will cause all six of you to be here present." Having thus placed them, he first gave the Gooroo a thump on the back: "Holla!" cried he, "'tis I, myself, the Gooroo." "One," replied the man. In this manner he gave a blow to all of them, and each repeating his name respectively and casting up the account, they agreed in finding that not one among the six was missing. Being therefore astonished they came round the conjurer, and bestowing great praise on him, paid him the money which they had promised and went away.





## SECOND STORY.

### OF THE PURCHASE OF THE HORSE'S EGG.

AFTER the Gooroo Noodle and his five disciples had arrived at the Mattam, they went about relating the dilemma in which they had been placed in the river.

Upon this an old one-eyed woman,\* who was in the habit of sweeping the Mattam, having heard in detail all that had happened, said, "I am of opinion that there was a mistake in the mode in which you counted yourselves and added up the sum. If one reckons, leaving out either himself or any other person, the amount will be erroneous; however, if another occasion should occur, I will tell you a method by which such a mistake as this

---

\* The Tamuls divide the natural life of women, as our immortal Bard divides human life, into seven ages, ஏழு வகைப்படகுபம். Until seven years old they come under the denomination பேறுக; from seven till eleven they are considered பேதுமொட; from eleven to thirteen மருக; from thirteen to nineteen மடர்றுக; from nineteen to twenty-five உருஹை; from twenty-five to thirty-one சேருஹை; from thirty-one to forty பேருஹை; after the age of forty-one a female is reckoned an old woman, and is called, like the one-eyed dame in our story, கிழவன்.





may be avoided. Having picked up the ordure\* which lies on the commons, collect it together, and when you have patted it smooth, gather around it, and stooping down, dip the ends of your noses in the dung. Then count the impressions made by your noses, and you may thus know, without any error in the account, how many persons there are. In this very same manner, some fifty or sixty years ago, did we take account of a number† of women who were collected together.

They all replied, "This indeed is a capital plan and costs no money; it did not occur to any of us. Nevertheless, for all purposes, it will be best to buy a horse. Sir, you must by all means procure a horse." The Gooroo demanded how much the price of a horse would amount to. As they heard upon enquiry that it could not cost less than from fifty to a hundred pagodas, the Gooroo determined that he had not ability to pay so much.

The matter thus remained a good while under consideration, when one day they perceived that their milch

---

\* This is a suggestion which would not appear quite so extravagant to a Hindoo as it must to an European, for the women of an Indian family are frequently employed in collecting the ordure of cattle, which they form into flattened cakes and dry in the sun against rocks or walls. These cakes are used as fuel by all classes.

† The words in the original are *ten women*, but the number *ten*, as well as *four*, is frequently used in an indefinite sense; thus resembling the number *nine* in Greek, when applied to time: as, *εννῆμαρ μὲν ἀπὸ σφάρον ζώκετο καὶ λα Σφοῖο*, Hom. lib. i.





cow which had been turned out to feed, did not return home at the close of the evening; they sought her all over the village, but as, notwithstanding their search, she was not to be found, Blockhead on the following day went to seek her in the surrounding villages.

On his return to the Mattam the third day, unable to discover her any where, he exclaimed with delight, "The cow, Sir, I cannot find: 'tis no matter, however, for I have met with a horse for us at a very low price." "How is that?" demanded the Gooroo with eagerness. To which Blockhead replied, "When I was on my return, after I had been searching from village to village, from common to common, from enclosure to enclosure, in order to find the milch cow, I perceived four or five mares grazing and reposing on the bank of a large lake. As I went on farther I found, in a place which was near, a number of horses' eggs hanging down in every direction, which could not be encompassed by one's two arms. Upon enquiry of one who came up, he informed me that they were in truth horses' eggs, and that the price of each of them was only four or five pagodas. Here is a fine opportunity, Sir. We can thus, at an easy rate, obtain a high bred horse, and as for its docility, this will depend upon the manner in which we rear it and break it in." They all consented to this proposition, and having united Idiot with him, delivered into their hands five pagodas, and despatched them forthwith on their journey.

After Blockhead and Idiot had set out, in the manner just mentioned, to purchase the horse's egg, For thus





threw out a doubt. "Grant that the egg of a high bred courser be obtained, still when obtained, it is only after having been sat upon that it will be hatched; but who in the world is to hatch it I am sure I do not know. He says that it is not to be encompassed by one's two arms: though then we were to keep ten hens together upon it, they could not even stand upon it, much less cover it. Tell us then how we are to manage in this business." On hearing what he said, they all stared at each other with astonishment, and without opening their mouths, remained speechless.\* After a considerable pause, the Gooroo addressed himself separately to each of the three who were present, saying, "I see no other way but that one of us should sit on it." Upon this each made his excuses. "It is my business," says one, "to go daily to the river and fetch all the water that is wanted, as also to go to the jungle and procure canes for firewood, how therefore can I possibly hatch it?" Says another, "After remaining night and day without intermission in the kitchen, dressing rice, cooking all kinds of curries, making fancy cakes and boiling water, for every body, thus killing myself at the stoves, how can the hatching be performed by me?" Says another, "Before day break I go to the river, and after having

---

\* This sort of tautology, common in Tamul, seems not unfrequent in Scripture; as in Psalm xxxix. ver. 3, "I held my tongue and spake nothing."



cleansed\* my teeth, rinsed my mouth, washed my face, purified my hands and feet, and completed all my ceremonies according to the rules, I have to go round the flower gardens, cull the new buds, bring them hither with due respect, tie long garlands, strew flowers over different idols, at the same time worshipping them, and daily assist at the Poojai of the deity. Such is my business; is it not? With all this, how can I hatch it?"

To this the Gooroo replied, "This is all quite true; neither can it be accomplished by the other two who are gone away; for one of them has more business than he can finish, in making enquiries respecting those who come and go, in giving answers to the questions which they propose, and in hearing and settling the disputes which are brought before him. Finally, Blockhead, on all occasions when we wish to transact any business, is he not the person who goes to the shops, to the fairs and

---

\* According to Hindoo practice, cleanliness, or rather that particular cleanliness of person which is required by the law, and is called கரகரணம், consists in four particulars, viz. 1st, கஉவரம், shaving; which is performed on every part of the body except the top of the head, the upper lip, which however is shaved with B. hmas, the arm from the elbow to the wrist, and the leg from the knee to the ankle. 2nd, அபிஷேகம், anointment, or according to others, the bathing of the whole body, as opposed to கண்டலநாணம், a bathing or washing of the head as far as the neck. 3rd, கநகரவரம், the care and cleansing of the teeth. 4th, நமஸுபரம், clean raiment.





to the villages? It is very true, therefore, that you must follow those occupations which constantly require your attention. For my part, am I not here doing nothing? I will place the egg in my lap, embrace it with my arms, cover it with the skirt of my cloth, hug it in my bosom, guard it with tenderness, and thus hatch it. It is enough if we do but produce the horse, we will not regard the trouble which is to be endured."

Whilst all this deliberation was taking place in the Mattam, Blockhead and Idiot, who had set out in the third watch with the rising moon, after a journey of more than two kādams\* and a half, bent their course towards the mark which they had before seen and noticed, and arrived at the borders of the lake where there was an abundance of pumpkins† in fruit.

On perceiving this, being greatly delighted, they went to the countryman who was attending there and entreated him, saying, "Master, we earnestly conjure you to give us one of these eggs." He, in his turn, seeing their idiotism, said, "Hey-day! do you suppose yourselves fit to buy such high bred horses' eggs as these? They are very costly indeed." To this they replied, "Go to Master, do we not know that five pagodas is the price of them? Look ye, friend, take your five pagodas and give us a good egg." To this he answered, "You are, to be

---

\* The Tamil kadam, கட்டம், differs in length in different parts. At Madras and its neighbourhood it equals ten English miles.

† Called கட்டம் பூக்காய், or ash coloured pumpkin.



sure, fine honest fellows. In consideration of your good qualities, I consent to give them to you at this price; select therefore an egg to your liking, and go your ways, but do not publish it abroad that you have obtained it at this easy rate." They both of them selected and took away a fruit which was larger than all the rest, and rising early the next morning, they set out on their journey just as the day was breaking.

Blockhead having carefully taken the egg and lifted it on his head, the other went before shewing the way, and while they were thus going along, Blockhead began to say, "Ay, ay, our forefathers have said, *they who perform penance, are forwarding their own affairs*. We have now seen the proof of this with our own eyes. This in truth is the profit which has accrued by the penance continually performed by our Gooroo. A high bred horse, which is worth a hundred or a hundred and fifty pagodas, we purchase and take to him for five." To which Idiot replied, "Needs this any reflection? Hast thou not heard the saying—*from pious actions\* alone proceeds delight*,

---

\* The Tamuls reckon thirty-two kinds of pious actions, some of which are sufficiently fanciful: these comprehend, however, if not all the possible varieties of charitable works, at least more than most people perform. Their enumeration is as follows. 1. The building of hospitals for the poor. 2. Giving food to those whose employment is devotion. 3. Giving food to those who follow any of the six sects. 4. Supplying calendars or almanacks. 5. Furnishing remedies for the eyes. 6. Giving oil for the anointment of the head. 7. Associating with the female sex. 8. Marriage. 9. Sobriety. 10. Preserving the good works of another.









Thus conversing, after they had walked along for a considerable distance, the pumpkin, from striking against the bough of a tree which was bent and hanging down, was dashed out of his hands, and suddenly tumbling upon some shrubs which were spreading in bushes below, cracked and fell to pieces.

Upon this, a hare which was sitting in the bushes started up and ran away. Taking the alarm, they cried out, "Behold! the horse's foal which was in the shell has run away," and followed after to catch and seize it. Running, regardless of hills or dales, or woods or commons, the clothes which they had on became entangled in the thorny bushes, and were partly torn and partly detained. They continued the pursuit, with their flesh lacerated by the stumps which they trod on, their blood flowing in consequence of the thorns which stuck into them, their bodies all streaming with perspiration, their hearts beating, their two ears closed,\* puffing and blowing with fatigue, and their bowels jolting; notwithstanding which, the hare was not caught, and they both fell down, wearied out and harassed with fatigue. In the mean

---

*hæc et metet.*" Perhaps it approaches still nearer to the very forcible interrogatory with which our Saviour inculcates the same moral: "Do men gather grapes of thorns or figs of thistles?" *Matt. vii. 16.*

\* This is the undoubted meaning of the text; but whether violent exertion would produce the effect described, I will not pretend to determine. The effects of violent love on the same organ, as described by Sappho, seem at least equally wonderful, if not quite similar, *ὀππάρεισιν δ' ἔδεν ὀρηγῆ, βουβέουσιν δ' ἄκοαί μοι.*



time the hare went on, and becoming concealed, so as no longer to be kept in sight, it ran away to a great distance. They too, regardless of their weariness, rose up, and with legs limping and wounded by thorns, stones and stumps, searched in every direction. Journeying in this afflicted condition, they suffered hunger and fasting all that day, and after sunset arrived at the Mattam.

When they entered in at the gate, they smote their mouths, crying, "Alas! alas!" and beating themselves, fell down. "What is it? What is it? What harm has come to you?" demanded the rest; who came, and, taking them by the hand, raised them up. After the two had related in detail all the circumstances that had happened, Blockhead spoke as follows: "O Sir, since the day that I was born, I never beheld so swift a horse as this: of an ash colour, mixed with black; in form and size like a hare, and a cubit in length. Although a foal\* still in the nest, it pricked up its two ears, cocked its tail, which rose up the length of two fingers,† extended and stretched forth its four legs, and with its heart close to the ground, ran with a swiftness and impetuosity which can neither be expressed nor conceived."

---

\* A foal, when first born, is called  $\text{കുട്ടി}$ ; when somewhat grown, it becomes  $\text{കാട്ടു}$ , a colt: the term  $\text{പത്തുനാലു}$  expresses the age of a full grown young horse;  $\text{നാലുപത്തുനാലു}$ , that of a middle aged horse, and  $\text{പതിനാലു}$ , one much advanced.

† B "two fingers," is meant the breadth of two fingers, a finger's breadth being a measure in common use, and the word *length* applies to the tail.





Upon this they were all bewailing, when the Gooroo  
appeasing them, said, "True indeed, the five pagodas are  
gone, but however, it is well that the horse's foal is gone  
also; if whilst a foal it runs in this manner, when hereafter  
it shall become full grown, who will be able to ride upon  
it? I truly am an old man: a horse of this description,  
my friends, although it were presented to me gratis, I  
would not accept."





OF THE JOURNEY WHICH WAS MADE, MOUNTED ON  
AN HIRED OX.

It being a terribly hot season, as they travelled along, the rays of the sun darted directly upon them, and they found themselves in an open plain, without the advantage of a single tree or bush, and without either covering or shade. While they were thus jogging along, the old Gooroo, unable to endure the fierceness of the unrelenting heat, and bending like a green blade of corn, was in danger of falling off the ox. On perceiving this, his disciples laid hold of him and lifted him off, and, as there was no other shade, set him under the shadow of the ox, which they halted, and fanned him with their

\* G ḡṛ ḡṇ does not mean an ox, naturally without horns, one whose horns were seared when they began to sprout, so as to prevent their growth.





clothes. After he had by this means been much revived, as a cool breeze sprang up, he re-mounted the ox, and travelling gently along, they arrived, before the day declined, at a little village where they halted.

No sooner had they entered into a small rest house there, than, on paying the ox-driver his three fanams, he asserted that it was not enough. "How is this," replied they, "is not this the daily hire that we originally agreed for with you?" To which he, objecting, vociferated, "It is true indeed, that for the accommodation of the ox, as a conveyance, this hire was agreed upon; but moreover, in the middle of the way, my ox afforded accommodation as an umbrella against the heat: must I not then have hire for this too?" They asserted that this was an imposition, and flying into a passion, opposed him and raised a great dispute. As the quarrel increased, all the villagers who were passing to and fro, both men and women, assembled and formed a crowd. In the mean time a Padeiyāchi,\* who was the justice, having appeased the fray; heard the dispute on both sides, and demanded of them whether they would abide by the decision which he should pronounce, and the judgment which he should give: after which he spoke as follows:

"I† myself once travelling home, put up one night at

---

\* A certain caste of cultivators.

† This story, which, in other forms, is familiar to us in Europe, is derived from an oriental stock.





a large caravansara; where, besides lodging, they supplied, for money, those who frequented it with every thing that might be wanted in the way of food. I, however, as I had not enough for my travelling expenses, said that I needed nothing. They then transixed upon an iron spit a large leg of mutton, for those who had arrived that day, which they roasted by turning it over the burning coals. This continued smoking with the heat, and the odour which it sent forth being very grateful, I thought that it would be nice to eat the bundelfull of boiled rice\* which I had brought, with this savoury smell, and begged permission to be allowed to turn the spit for a little while. Thus, holding the rice over the smoke, I turned the spit with one hand, whilst with the other I fed myself with gratification at the savoury odour. Afterwards, when I was thinking of going, the master of the caravansara demanded payment for the odour which I had smelt. I asserted the injustice of his demand, and, both of us disputing together, we went before the head man of the village. Now he was a great Shastri, a very sensible man, extremely clever and much versed in the science of the law. Listen to the decision which he gave. 'For him who ate of the dish, the price is money, but for smelling the odour which issued from the dish, the price is the odour of money;

---

\* A native of India, when travelling, seldom fails to provide himself with a bund full of cold boiled rice, (கூட்டுச்செந்நெல்). This, when moistened with the juice of a lime, or a little pepper-water, is sufficient to satisfy his moderate appetite.



this is my decision.' So saying, he called the master of the caravansara near him, and forcing a bag full of money down upon his nose, he chaffed and scrubbed it. The other cried out, 'O dear! O dear! my nose is coming off, I have had sufficient payment.' Do ye hear this? Is not this justice, is not this law? This very decision applies to you. For journeying hither on the ox, the proper hire is money, and for remaining in the ox's shadow, the shadow of the hire-money is sufficient."

However, as the sun was now set, having settled the sound of the money, as the hire of the ox's shadow, he suddenly seized on the ox-driver, and having repeatedly thumped the money-bag upon his ear, he cried out, "Do'st hear?" To which he replied, "O yes Sir, O yes Sir, I have heard it, indeed I have heard it, my ear is sore; enough father, of hire enough." The Gooroo also said, "What I have already suffered sufficeth me; I cannot endure this vexation, take away thy ox; the remainder of the journey is short, in the morning I will proceed gently on foot." So saying, he discharged him. Then, greatly praising and complimenting the Justice who had so well settled his quarrel, he gave him his blessing and dismissed him.





## FOURTH STORY.

OF THROWING A FISH HOOK TO CATCH THE HORSE.



ON the following day the Gooroo and his disciples dreading the heat, made ready as soon as the cock crew and set out on their journey. As they travelled at a slackened pace, before they had yet finished one kādam, finding that the heat began to scorch them, they halted in a cool grove. Whilst they were refreshing themselves there, Duncce retired to the fields,\* and then went to wash his feet† in a neighbouring lake.

---

\* This is one of several delicate forms of expression, the meaning of which will be at once perceived. The following are some others which should be borne in mind, in order to avoid mistaking the implied for the literal sense of the words. கண்ணுக்குப்போயது, "to go for a purpose—கண்ணுக்குப்போயது, to go for two purposes—கண்ணுக்குப்போயது, to go to the tank—பாங்குக்குப்போயது, to go to the channel—ஆறுக்குப்போயது, to go to the river—பெருங்குடிக்குப்போயது, to go out—கொல்லுங்குடிக்குப்போயது, to go to the field.

† The expression is equally guarded as the former, and has an implied meaning which cannot be mistaken.



There was an Ayinār\* temple upon its bank, in which there was a large horse of newly baked clay, which had been brought and deposited there in fulfilment of a vow. The lake being full of water, and the water clear, Duncce saw the reflection of that clay horse in the lake; and, astonished that a horse should stand in the water, as he perceived that it was of similar colour, size and appearance with the clay horse which stood on the bank, there arose a suspicion with him that it might perhaps be its reflected image which appeared below.

Just† then, however, the water becoming undulated and ruffled by a breeze that blew over it, the horse also which appeared in it was agitated, and as he perceived that there was no motion whatever in the horse on the shore, he became convinced that the horse in the water was separate and alive; moreover, as if to drive it away, he shouted out, and pelted it with a stone. With this, the water becoming more undulated, the horse also seemed to him to raise his head, to kick out his feet, and to leap with his whole body in trepidation. So taking alarm, he ran to the rest and related every thing that he had seen.

\* Ayinār, அயினார் or அய்யனார்; called also அயினார் and அய்யனார், is the son of Vishnōo. His distinguishing weapon is the கெண்டைக்கூடி, or club; his conveyance a white elephant, whence he is called வெள்ளை மரபு மரபு, and a cock is the ensign displayed in his banners, on which account he is intitled கெண்டைக்கூடி வெள்ளை மரபு.

† This story reminds us of that told of the Wise Men of Gotham, who raked in a pond for the Moon.



Upon this they all instantly arose and hastened to the spot, where, looking around them, they perceived the truth of what Duncce reported. They afterwards consulted\* together how they should take it, but as none of them would consent to descend into the water and lay hold of it, after opposing, and rejecting several modes which one and another suggested, they at length determined, that it would be the best plan, by casting a hook, in the same way as one would catch a fish, to catch this also, and thus draw it ashore.

They made preparations by taking as a hook, a sickle that one of them had with him, and this they baited with a bundle† of boiled rice which they had brought, while for a line they took the turban that the Gooroo wore. In this manner, having thrust the sickle through the rice, they tied it with the turban, and threw it into the place where the horse made his appearance. By the great

---

\* It is held that in consultation (அலோசனை) five circumstances (பஞ்சாங்கம்) are to be considered. 1st, ஸூகம் பேர்ப்பாயம், the exterior means. 2nd, பருத்திநாயகம், the fruits which we are to expect, and which should be among the following four: 1, தயல், good works; 2, அங்கம், riches, money or goods; 3, சுகம், pleasures; 4, லோகம், paradise. 3rd, தேசகாலவாசகம், the choice of time and opportunity. 4th, வாயுவதஸகரம், a foresight of what may be the objections and the answers to them. 5th, காரணம், determination as to whether the matter under consideration can and ought to be done.





undulation of the water, from the impetus with which it plunged in, the horse also which appeared there, seemed as if seen to leap, to wriggle and to kick, in consequence of which they all took alarm and ran away. One of them, however, who had hold of the turban did not let it go, but remained with it in his grasp. After the waves of the lake had subsided, he drew softly near; and as he continued to troll the bundle of rice which had been cast in, some large fish in the lake bit at the cloth; perceiving signs of which, he beckoned the rest to him by a signal with his hand and cried, "Look ye! the horse is biting the bait." On drawing up the turban after a little while, the cloth and the rice were both gone, in consequence of which, the sickle which was fastened to the turban stuck in a large weed that was spreading out beneath the water. They all cried out with delight, "Now that the hook has stuck in the horse's mouth, he is our own:" then uniting together they pulled at the turban, which being an old one, it gave way, and they all at the same instant fell on their backs.

A good man coming up at the moment when they had thus tumbled down, asked what was the matter, and they related every thing as it had occurred. Upon this, he, perceiving their simplicity, veiled with a cloth the clay horse which was on the shore, and shewing them that the horse in the water was also thus hidden, he did away with the delusion.

They then pointed out the Gooroo, and related to the man, with every particular, how, from their not having





money to purchase a horse, which was so absolutely necessary in consequence of his decrepid age, they had bought the egg of one; how it had been destroyed, and how they had suffered vexation on account of the hired ox. He, perceiving that they were well meaning folks, and without guile, had pity on them, and said, "I have a lame horse, an old one indeed, however, it will be servicable for journeys of the description you make; fanam\* or kāsōo is unnecessary, I give it you gratis. Come all of you to my house." So saying, he took them away with him.

---

\* See the words ஃ ஸஃ ஃ and கஃ ஃ in the Vocabulary. The latter word is usually pronounced *cash* by Europeans, but the Tamil orthography is used in the text, that the reader may not mistake it for an English word.





## FIFTH STORY.

## OF GOING HOME ON HORSEBACK.

THAT good man carried them away in the manner already mentioned to the village where he lived, which was in the neighbourhood. He was not a rich man;\* he was indeed poor, but he was charitable; so he spread before them a repast, in which there was no lack of ghee, or milk, or tyer,† and gave them betel leaf‡ and nut,§ and tobacco, and whatever else was requisite in abundance.

\* A rich man, சீர்தய்யபரன். There are eight components, அத்தியந்தராய கரன், which constitute சீர்தய்யம், or wealth: viz. தனம், money—தானியம், corn, that is, land—குமாரர், children—வஸ்து, goods or personal property—வாகனம், conveyances, horses, camels, elephants—செருகு, relations—சேரந் கரன், friends, allies—அடுதலம், slaves. From this enumeration it will, I think, be granted that the Hindoos have tolerably clear notions respecting the good things of this world. The eight pleasures or enjoyments of life, அத்தியந்தராயம், are 1st, பேரரசனம், eating. 2nd, வஸ்துதம், cloth. 3rd, கேருதம், odours. 4th, பூவம், flowers. 5th, தம், betel and areka. 6th, ஸ்ரீயம், a beloved wife. 7th, சங்கீதகோஷம், a band of musicians. 8th, பூவம், a couch of flowers.

† Milk curdled into a solid mass, by the addition of a small quantity of milk already curdled. It is usually eaten with rice.

‡ Piper Betel.

§ Areca Catechu.





On the following morning, he sent for the horse which was grazing in his fields, and setting it before the Gooroo presented it to him as a gift.\* The horse, besides being aged, was blind of an eye, shorn of an ear, lame in one of his fore legs, and limping† in one of the hind legs : so that it was a conveyance suitable to the woeful form of the Gooroo. Although such his plight, they were all greatly delighted that they had got a horse, and that it had been obtained gratis. Gathering around, they lavished on it their caresses, this one patted it, that one laid hold of a leg and twisted it, one seized the tail and pulled it, another wiped its eyes, while another fed it by cramming grass into its mouth.

After this, on searching for the horse's trappings, he who had made them a present of the horse gave them an old saddle which was torn. However, as it wanted the hind-strap (crupper) which passes under the tail, they procured some pālei-kodi‡ stalks and tied them on: so likewise, as there was no rein to the bridle, they sub-

---

\* This may seem somewhat tautological, but the word கௌடுக றாக he gave, does not necessarily imply that the object presented is a free gift; therefore the word கௌணிக் றாக, a present or gift, is likewise expressed. Thus in Virgil,

*Est mihi disparibus septem compacta cicutis*

*Fistula, Damocles dono mihi quam dedi olim.*

† The text is ஸௌகௌஸ்டு லுக் கௌலு லு. I am not acquainted with the word லு; but am inclined to think it a mistake for லுக், lame or limping, from லு லு, lameness.

‡ See the words லு லு and கௌ லு in the Vocabulary.





stituted twisted hay bands. After they had given themselves much trouble to obtain a belly band and girths, not being able to procure them, Blockhead went to a village in the neighbourhood, and purchased both these and a martingale.

When all the trappings had been thus obtained, the unlucky\* days were passed over, and at a fortunate moment, according to the rules of astrology, all the village having come forth in company with them, shouting out and cheering, they placed the Gooroo Noodle on horseback at the head of the procession. Then, one of the five disciples laying hold of the bridle pulled forward. One placed near the tail, hooted, and drove the beast on. Two of them at the two sides, keeping hold of the Gooroo's legs, supported him; while another in front, acting as herald,† cried, "Take ye care, take ye care, look out, look out;" and thus they went along.

---

\* If the 12th day of the Moon's age fall on a Sunday, the 11th on a Monday, the 5th on a Tuesday, the 2nd on a Wednesday, the 6th on a Thursday, the 8th on a Friday, the 9th on a Saturday, the days are accounted unlucky. On the contrary, if the 8th fall on a Sunday, the 9th on a Monday, the 6th on a Tuesday, the 5th on a Wednesday, the 9th on a Thursday, the 13th on a Friday, the 14th on a Saturday, the days are esteemed lucky. In general, the 1st day of the moon's age, the 4th, the 6th, the 8th, the 9th, the 11th, the 12th, the 14th and the 15th, are esteemed unlucky, unless their ill luck be corrected by the day of the week according to the above table. On the contrary, the 2nd, the 5th, the 7th, the 10th and the 13th, are esteemed lucky.

† See Dubois' Work, page 67.





After they had travelled merrily along for a considerable distance, the collector of toll belonging to the highway came running up, and stopping them, demanded five fanams for the horse. To this they replied, by crying out, "What! toll for a horse ridden by a Gooroo! Has this any thing to do with commerce? This forsooth is a horse given by a person out of charity, who perceived that owing to his decrepid age he was unable to go on foot: what toll is there for this? 'Tis an injustice." As he would not quit his arrest, even until it was high noon, seeing no other way, they gave the five fanams. The Gooroo, too, reflecting that if he had been without a horse, this vexation would not have been occasioned, was in great tribulation.

They went to refresh themselves in a choultry which was near, and to a good man whom he found there, the Gooroo himself began making great complaint. "I never," said he, "mounted a horse from the day that I was born. Now to-day, on the occasion of my riding for the first time, this is the injustice which I have experienced. Shall the money which they thus wickedly obtain, like thieves who unlawfully take possession of the road, do them any good? Shall not the money, which they consume in my belly by receiving, become a fire to them?"

---

\* *बुल्ल* *बुल्ल* is a phrase, which translated literally signifies "the bell to burn," or "be in a burning state," but which means, also, "to be very hungry," or to "grieve." In the original, there is a kind of *double entendre*, therefore, which does not admit of translation, arising from the *double* meaning of the phrase.



To which the other replied, "This, Sir, is the temper of the times; in these days, money is the Gooroo, money is the deity; we have heard it said of old, that *if you but name money, even a corpse will open its mouth*. Now-a-days, Sir, there is no other care or love but money." The Gooroo answered, "In these times there are some, who if they see money, though it be in ordure,\* will not scruple to lick it out." Said the other, "Is there any doubt of this? And even that, Sir, doth not stink to them: listen to an evidence of this.

"A certain king,† from a desire of money, after he had imposed upon his kingdom all sorts of taxes which had not existed before, levied a tax also upon urine. This, even his own son not enduring, he remonstrated with his father, saying that it was shameful to demand such a stinking tax. The king, however, dismissed his son without making a reply. After many days had elapsed, and the money had been collected for the tax which had been

---

\* The ordure of different animals has different names, which it is proper to bear in mind. The general term is கடினம்—that of the ox and buffalo is called கரணம், கரணம், or கரணம்—that of the elephant and of the horse, கோத்து—birds and lizards, எச்சம்—of goats and sheep, டீசம்—the domestic fowl, கோத்து—of man, அகத்து—so often used by people of low caste and education, is to be avoided as grossly vulgar.

† This is the well known story of Vespasian and Titus, which the Author has artfully introduced in illustration of his subject.





imposed, the king, sending for his son, desired him to smell that money: 'Does it stink?' demanded he. The son, not thinking of any ulterior meaning, said it smelt well enough; upon which the king replied, 'This is the very money from the urine tax.' Dost hear me? It is enough, if the money but comes; it is no matter, Sir, how it comes."

After they had in this manner passed the day in much conversation, in the evening the Gooroo again mounted the horse, and when they had travelled along they halted in a hamlet. They did not tether the horse, but turned him out to feed at night, and when they went in the morning to seek him for their journey, he was not to be found. On entering and searching from house to house, a person had detained him tied up in his enclosure, and when they requested that he would give him up, he replied, "The whole thirty hours\* of the night he has been feeding on my grain, by which as I have suffered much injury, I will positively not let him go." Upon this the chief of the village went himself to him; but although he endeavoured to appease him, both by entreaties and threat he said that he would agree to give him up, only on condition that the damage should be made good. A number of persons assembled, who having enquired into the injury which had been done by the grazing, and having estimated what had been trodden down and what

---

\* See Note in page 52.

+ Literally, four persons; but the number is used in an indefinite sense.





and been fed off, pronounced that there was a damage of ten fanams, or at least, that there was a damage of eight fanams. In the end, however, an agreement was made for four fanams; which the man having received, gave up the horse.

As for the Gooroo, being greatly distressed, "Wherefore have I this horse?" said he, "how many expenses, how many sorrows, how many degradations have been incurred in consequence of its coming; all this, my friends, is ill befitting my dignity." So saying, he resolved firmly to go on foot. Upon this both his disciples and the village folk cried, "Fie, fie, this ill beseems you, besides, you are unable to walk on foot." Then a certain Valloovan\* hearing all this, said, "You need not grieve, Sir. Undoubtedly all these calamities have come upon you, from the sin which has possessed the horse. If you, once for all, will incur an expense and give me five fanams, I will cast out and remove that sin." Reflecting, that "*if one fears expense, business cannot be done*," they consented to give the money, and told him to cast out the sin.

Then the Valloovan, in order to deceive the per-  
formed several ceremonies, plucked some green eaves,  
sprinkled them over the horse, screamed out, "moona!  
moona! ah! oh!" And having performed ciimgy-  
rations round him, he came thrice to the rig, and  
after patting and stroking the horse from the tail to

---

\* See the word *வலுவன்* *valuvan* in the Vocabulary





the head, seized hold of the single ear. "In this very ear," said he, "all the sin is lodged. It was in order to cast out such a sin as this, that the other ear was heretofore cut off. Now, if we cut off this also, the sin of the present day will be suppressed and stayed." With this, having sharpened a chopper, they cut off the ear, and in a trice bore it to a distance, in order that the sin might not attach to any one. They then dug a deep pit, buried it, and covering it with earth, placed a mark there and came away. As all that day was consumed, on the following morning they departed, and after having suffered much trouble arrived at the Mattam.





## SIXTH STORY.

## OF THE BRAHMAN'S PROPHECY.



AFTER their arrival at the convent, the Gooroo was very much out of spirits. The gift-horse was a very defective horse, yet it was a great happiness to him that it had come without purchase; still, however, harping and harping upon the sorrows and misfortunes which had happened on the road on account of the horse, he continued to suffer great anxiety of mind: so, assembling his disciples, he began to give them divers sage counsels. "Brethren, I perceive every day more and more, that all the pleasures of the world are false pleasures. Good unmixed with evil, a sweet unmixed with bitter, and joy unmixed with sorrow, are here unattainable. Alas! alas! were we not greatly delighted, that, through civility, we had obtained a horse without paying for him? We have witnessed the sad misfortunes which visited us, and, on that very day, immediately followed this good fortune. Must we swallow so much bitterness, in licking up one drop of honey? Ah! even the grain of fine rice\* is

---

\* *செந்நெல்*, is a superior kind of rice





within its husk, and to fruits\* of every kind there is a skin and a stone.† All this is indeed true; nevertheless, the evil which I have endured within the space of one day is extreme. It is certainly not befitting me to go about riding on horseback. Shall I have the audacity to go in opposition to the destiny above? No, no. It will be proper, then, hereafter to send the horse back again." To this all the disciples with one accord replied, "This must not be; this must not be. Do not talk so, Sir. Is this a horse which you have purchased? Is this a horse which we have sought? No indeed, it is a horse which came of itself, as a providential assistance; did it not? If we send it back, it will be to go in opposition to the divine will; will this be proper? This will, indeed, be a sin, Sir. Besides this, there is nothing to excite alarm, now that that Valloovan has cast out the sin which had got possession of the horse."

By their stating at large, this, as well as many other reasons, the Gooroo himself having recovered his spirits, said, "Be it according as you have said; however, in order that the mishap which we met with the other day, may not occur in future, it will not do to turn the horse out to feed at night, but we must positively keep him tied

---

\* In the acceptance of the word *ḥayyot*, *fruits*, nuts of different sorts and plants are not included; so that the saying is precisely true in the original, though not in the translation.

† In two cabs of dates there is one cab of stones and more.

A Hebrew Proverb.





up in-doors, and I do not know of any place for that purpose." Then, said Simpleton, "What need of consideration for this? I will go now directly and cut some Banian branches, and bring them, and in a moment I will construct a neat stable up in the corner."

The instant that he spoke, he set out, and ascending a large spreading Banian tree which was by the road side, he began to cut\* with an axe a straight branch which projected. He, however, stood at the end, and chopped the part next the trunk; which a Brahman traveller who was coming along the road having perceived, cried out, "Ho! brother,† do not stand in this manner, you yourself will fall together with the branch." To this he replied, "Comest thou with this evil boding to me?" With that he hurled at the Brahman a knife which he kept sheathed at his waist. Whilst the other thinking, "Let this fool learn by suffering," retreated and made his escape.

---

\* This adventure will remind the reader of that admirable stroke of satire in Hogarth's engraving of an Election: where a foolish fellow sits at the extremity of the Crown sign-post, and saws the portion on which he is supported. Our Author wrote before Hogarth's time, but the idea is very ancient; for, as I learn from an eminent Sanskrit Scholar, it is contained in an anecdote related of Kālidāsa.

† The terms அப்பா, a father; அம்மா, a mother; அண்ணா, a younger brother, &c. are frequently used, in familiar address, among persons who are not related to each other; for the Tamuls follow the rule of Erasmus, "Senes, ignotos adolescentulos filiorum cognomento salutant; adolescentes vixissim illos patres aut Dominos." In Greek, this idiom is common: thus Εἰς ἀνέμους; *Theocrit.*; and it is probably to be found in all languages.





As for Simpleton, he chopped away, still standing in the same manner in which he had stood before, so that when the wood was more than half cut through, it broke, and he himself fell down with it. "Am! am! ma!", exclaimed he, "that Brahman is a great Shāstri, a mighty Prophet, it has happened just as he predicted." So saying, he quickly rose up, and ran to overtake the Brahman. This latter, perceiving him running all on a sudden towards him, stood in terror, doubting what this senseless wild beast might do. Simpleton, approaching, made him a reverence, and said, "Sir, you are a great Shāstri, pray prophecy for me yet once more; I am a disciple of the Gooroo Noodle, for whom I have a great affection. As he is of a decrepid age, I am fearful that he will die in the course of a short time. Do pray now, for my comfort, tell me at what period his end will be, and what will be the signs that will appear previously to it."

The Brahman in order to effect his escape, made various excuses; but, as the other would not quit him, he at last said, "*Asanam śūtām jīvana nāsham.*" "What is this Sir? pray tell me its meaning," asked the other importunately. The Brahman replied, "On whatsoever day your Gooroo's posterior shall become cold, it will be a sign that his death is at hand."

So Simpleton, having made obeisance,\* departed, and dragging the branch which he had cut to the Mattam,

---

\* Obeisance, 頂礼 2020 5 17 10:00. See Dubois' Work, page 207.



related circumstantially all the particulars that had passed. The Gooroo upon this was very sorrowful, and thus spoke. "It cannot be asserted that the said Brahman is not a great Shāstri, for every thing immediately happened to thee, exactly as he had foretold. In like manner, the prophecy which he has pronounced and sent to me, must be infallible. *Asanam shūtam jīvana nāsham*, is a true saying. For the future, great care will be requisite: my feet\* must never be washed, and for the rest—God's will be done."

---

\* The force of this expression has been already adverted to. The literal meaning of the words would be inapplicable, but the implied sense has direct reference to the Prophecy.





## SEVENTH STORY.

### OF FALLING OFF THE HORSE.

—

AFTER the circumspection, which has been mentioned, had been for some time used, they set out upon a tour from village to village; impelled by the consideration, that should they travel around the district, the disciples might collect their money, but that in the Mattam no income could be realized.

One day, when they were on their return to the Mattam, as the Gooroo was jogging along on horseback, his turban happened to fall off behind him, in consequence of encountering the branch of a tree which hung downwards. Thinking that the disciples had picked it up, after he had travelled on quietly for a considerable distance, he asked them, "Where is my turban? please to

---

\* The roads, in India, are not unfrequently lined with Banian trees, whose wide spreading boughs, covered with thick foliage, afford a welcome shade to the traveller. From these boughs, the largest and lowest of which are horizontal, numerous roots are suspended, which in time reach the ground and become new trunks. They may with truth be said to hang downwards; an expression, which would scarcely apply to the bough of any other tree.





give it me." They replied, "It is yonder, and probably lies on the spot where it fell." Upon which he grew angry, and said, "Is it not necessary to pick up every thing that hath fallen?" So Idiot immediately ran off, and as he was bringing along the fallen turban which he had picked up, he placed in it some dung loosely evacuated by the horse (for he had been feeding on the commons, upon grass that was green in consequence of some showers of rain which had fallen that night), and delivered it into the Gooroo's hand.

He then became exceedingly enraged, crying out, "Fie fie." To this they all with one accord, replied, "How is this, Sir? Did you not deliver your instructions before, saying, that every thing which fell was to be picked up; and now, because Idiot acts according to those instructions, you fly into a passion; wherefore is this?" As for the Gooroo, he replied, "Not so. There are some things which it is proper to pick up, and others which it is improper to pick up. You should act with some shew of sagacity." To this they replied, "We are not men so clever as all that." So they requested that he would write down, separately, such things only as they were required to pick up, and these he wrote accordingly.

After this, in travelling along, the ground being slippery and wet, the lame horse, which tottered as it went tripped and fell down, and the Gooroo tumbling head downwards and feet upwards into a large hole which was near, roared out for help, and cried, "Pray run and pick me out." The disciples ran to him, and one of them taking out the





cadjan,\* which he had before written and given to them, began to read thus: "To pick up a fallen turban†—to pick up a fallen waist-cloth and short cloth—to pick up a fallen jacket and drawers." Thus the Gooroo lay there

\* A name, probably of Portuguese origin, used by Europeans at Madras to signify the leaf of the Palmyra tree. (See the word  $\text{పాల్మరీ}$  in the Vocabulary.) The languages of Southern India are usually written, or rather engraved, on this material.

† The articles of clothing ( $\text{పాదరేఖ}$ ) among the Tamuls are few and simple; though their names, some of which are synonymous, and others expressive of differences in manufacture, colour and other circumstances, are extremely numerous. It seems probable, that anciently they wore no sewn garments, and that the jackets now so much in use among the higher classes of citizens, and the boddices worn by dancing women, as well as females of the higher orders, were introduced by the Mussulmans on their conquest of the country. To this day, those who, residing far from towns, and following rural occupations, are less disturbed in their observance of the customs of their ancestors, wear none but long unsewn cloths, in the precise state in which they come from the loom; and in none of the Ancient Sculptures of Southern India, are either jackets or boddices to be found, the men or gods being represented naked, and the women being furnished with a broad ornamented belt, which passes horizontally across the breasts and under the arms. The turban is likewise of modern introduction and partial use; Brahmans, with the exception of those who hold official positions, seldom wear it, and many other classes, more especially in the country, go bare-headed even in the hottest weather. The general dress of the men, therefore, consists of the  $\text{పాదరేఖ}$  or  $\text{పాదరేఖ}$ , a cloth which delicacy absolutely demands, and which is the only covering worn by the labouring classes—the  $\text{పాదరేఖ}$  or  $\text{పాదరేఖ}$ , a cloth of cubits in length, which is passed several times around the waist and between the legs, thus entirely covering the lower half of



naked, while they went over each article, one by one, according as it was read out, and notwithstanding all his entreaty and all his rage, because this was not written in the cadjan, they persevered in refusal, saying, "Sir, where is it written that you are to be picked up? shew us. We will do exactly according to what is written; but we will never consent to do that which is not written." He, perceiving their obstinacy and seeing no other way of

the person—the *செய்யுடி*, a cloth, of 4 four cubits length, which is usually carried over one of the shoulders and is occasionally used to cover the head—the *கூட்டி*, a cloth, of from 19 to 20 cubits, which envelops the upper part of the person. Perhaps the *செல்லம்*, a sort of short trowsers reaching half way down the thigh, and worn by soldiers and athletes, may be also of ancient origin. To these we may annex the modern additions, of the *கூட்டி*, or turban, of 30 cubits length—the *செல்லம்*, or linen vest, which fits the body in the upper part and has a full skirt, and the *கூட்டி*, or trowsers worn by dancers.

The true dress of the women is a single cloth of 14 cubits in length, called *செல்லம்* or *கூட்டி*. By dexterity in the art of wrapping this around the waist, and bringing the end over the shoulder, the females in India form as elegant and modest a dress as that made with so much labour, and adjusted with so much art, by the fair sex in Europe. The use of the needle and scissors, therefore, which some seem so anxious at the present time to teach them, would prove at best but a needless art. It might even be morally hurtful, because those additional articles of clothing which require to be made up, are principally used by courtezans, and those whose subsistence depends on decoration of person. These wear, under the *கூட்டி*, the *கூட்டி*, or boddice, already observed to be of Mussulman origin, and the *கூட்டி*, which are loose drawers or trowsers.





escape, took a cadjan, and a stile, and wrote, in the place where he was lying, "And if I fall you are to pick me up."

His disciples, when they saw what was written, all, with one accord went and picked him up. As his body was entirely covered with mud, because there was muck in the hollow into which he had fallen, they washed him in some water which was at hand: and, afterwards, having put on all his clothes as before, they seated him on the horse and conveyed him to the Mattain.





## EIGHTH STORY.

## OF THE INTERMENT OF THE GOOROO.

FROM the great alarm and bustle, on the occasion when he fell and lay in the hole, no one called to mind the prophecy which the Brahman had previously made. It was only after having again mounted on horseback, that the Gooroo himself, perceiving that his posteriors were cold, grew sorrowful. Nevertheless, he refrained from saying any thing, until their arrival at the Mattam.

Owing to the shock of falling at his decrepit age, he could obtain no sleep that night, but tossed about restlessly, and suffered great tribulation from the thoughts of the above-mentioned prophecy. Not allowing himself to suppose, that the pain which agitated his frame and caused his restlessness, arose from the fall from the horse into the pit; he was confirmed in the notion, that it doubtless all proceeded from his approaching death, occasioned by the coldness of his rump. With this thought he was distracted and terrified with himself during the whole night, and unable to close his eyes even for a single instant, he groaned frequently, and, urged by the unsettled state of his mind, he afterward at break of day sent for his disciples.

On their coming to see him, they were greatly alarmed to perceive, that his countenance was changed that his



two eyes had sunk in their sockets; that his face was withered and shrivelled, and that over it there was a pale hue mixed with brown; that his mouth was without moisture; his speech confused, and that he stared as it were upon vacancy. Then, fetching a deep groan, he exclaimed, "O! my brethren, place me in the sepulchre and perform the rites of burial to my corpse." "How is that, Sir?" demanded they in terror. "How is that!" replied the Gooroo, "have ye then forgotten the words, *Āsanam śhītam jīvana nāsham*. In the pit, into which I fell yesterday, there was much water and mud, in consequence of which my rump became wet. Nevertheless, owing to the mishap which then took place, this did not occur to me. I afterwards perceived that my posteriors were very cold, and I thought upon the shāster which the Brahman had pronounced. Accordingly, I have experienced pain of body and uneasiness during the whole night, nor have I obtained the least sleep, so that I am become fully sensible that my death is approaching. Further deliberation is needless, ye will speedily prepare for my interment."

They, too, on thinking of that augury, were terrified; but although terrified,\* they did not disclose, but sup-

\* २१ त् २० २१ २० २१ २० २१ २०, they were terrified, but although terrified. This repetition, though somewhat redundant, adds force to the disjunction. Thus also in the following passage:

Ορῆς: φρονεῖς μὲν εἶ, φρονούσα δ', οὐ θέλεις  
 Ιαῖδός τ' ὀνῆσαι, καὶ σὸν ἐκώσαι βίον.

Eurip. *Hippolytus*, line 313, 314.





pressed their inward alarm, and administered every species of consolation in order to tranquillize the Gooroo's mind. Perceiving, that notwithstanding all that they could say, the tribulation of his mind was not appeased, they sent for one named Asangadan (the mocker), the son of Achēdanamoorti (the irrational), who had formerly been the soothsayer of the village, and took him to cast out the evil spirit which possessed their Gooroo, and to comfort his mind. After he had heard all the circumstances which had previously occurred, Asangadan came, and, with eyes, mouth and nose, convulsed (by his grimaces), demanded, "What is the matter with you, Sir? Say, what ailment has come upon you, what pain, what grief, what affliction? My Gooroo! my Master! my Father!" To all this the Gooroo made no other answer, except the sentence, *Āsanam śhutam jīṇana nāsham*. Then the other replied, "Very well then, that Brahman has asserted, forsooth, that a coldness of your rump will be your destruction, and I will cause the heat of his rump to be his destruction. Point me out that Brahman. I will perform rice-beater *Pōōjei*\* upon him, and thus cast out and put an end to all the evil which has happened through his means. Point him out immediately, point him out."

"Is there," said the Gooroo, "such a *pōōjei* as rice-beater *pōōjei*? I have never seen or heard of such a *pōōjei*; tell me what it is." To this, Asangadan began

---

\* See the word पोंडे in the Vocabulary.





to reply, saying, "This sort of pōōjei is certainly a pōōjei which is not to be found among the Oodsameiyams,\* or Poorrachchameiyans. Listen attentively.

"There was a merchant† who was a great worshipper of Shivan; and who, from his desire to give food daily to Pandārams,‡ used to invite them to a meal wherever he met them. He had no children, and as for the wife whom he had married,§ it being a great plague to her to dress and serve rice in this manner daily for one or two Pandārams, her husband's way of going on was by no means agreeable to her; nevertheless, as she knew that if she said any thing to her husband on this subject he would not brook it, she hit upon a stratagem. One day,

\* See the words உட்சுதுமயம் and புதுச்சுதுமயம் in the Vocabulary.

† The Brahmans hold, that of the four castes, namely, Brahmans, Warriors, Merchants and Cultivators, only the first and last remain in the present age, or Kaliyogam. Those, however, who hereditarily follow commerce maintain, as might be expected, a contrary doctrine, and assert themselves to be true துபகயர், or Merchants. There are, according to native authority, three distinct occupations, பகயர், கெரூரர், allotted to this general caste. 1st, கெரூரர் கமரூர் கரூரர், guarding or keeping cattle. 2nd, மரூர் கெரூர், to exercise commerce. 3rd, கரூர் கெரூர், following agricultural labour.

‡ An account of the Pandārams will be found in the Abbé Daboisi's Work, page 66.

§ Literally, whom he had bought.





the merchant being in the bazar, he called a Pandāram\* whom he met and said to him, 'Sir, I mean to distribute alms in my house to-day;' and, as the other accepted the invitation, he added, 'I am busy in the bazar just now; do you yourself go to my house, give notice to my wife, and wait until I arrive.' The Pandāram went away blithely, and delivered the merchant's message to his wife. To this she, perceiving that he was one who had never been there before, replied, 'Very well; please, Sir, to remain here.' So saying, she spread a mat upon the bench of the house. She then immediately proceeded to sweep the court thoroughly, sprinkled it every where with cow dung, purified her feet and hands, and then with much solemnity took in her hands the beater† for pounding rice. She then rubbed it all over with ashes, and

---

\* Les riches idolâtres s'estiment heureux et croient que leur maisons sont remplies des benedictions du ciel, lorsqu'ils ont pour hôtes quelques-uns de ces Faquirs, qu'ils honorent d'autant plus qu'ils font plus d'austeritez.

Tavernier. *Voyages*, 1676, Paris, Partie 2nde. . vi.

† To deprive the rice of its husk, which is a domestic of assigned to the females of the family, a long pestle (உருகி டுதல்), or rather staff, made of ebony or some other heavy wood, and shod with iron, is employed. The rice called, when in the husk, *Paddy* (பருக்கி), is collected into a heap upon a hardened floor, or sometimes in a hollow in the ground, and two women usually work together. They stand opposite to one another with the heap between them, and each receives and raises the instrument with the left hand, and then forces it down again violently with the





having smeared herself also, laid the rice-beater in the middle of the court, and prostrating herself three times before it, muttered some incantations. When she had pronounced these, she wiped the rice-beater again, and placed it where it had been before. The Pandāram, who had been watching all this, was greatly astonished, and said, 'I have now witnessed wonders which I never to this day beheld. Pray, Dame, what sort of pōōjei is this?' To this she replied, 'This is a kind of pōōjei peculiar to the deity of our caste.' She added, speaking in a low tone, as if talking to herself, 'You will hereafter understand it well; for, on your going to enter the house,

---

right, giving it a slight inclination forwards, so that it may easily be caught by the left hand of the opposite party. As the rice becomes dispersed, it is pushed back into the centre with their left feet, causing a side movement; whence results a constant though slow revolution around the heap. This work, as indeed every other kind in India, which is performed by more than one person, and admits of adaptation to musical measure, is accompanied by a song.

From a consideration of the above custom, it seems to me not unlikely, that the operation referred to in the following passage of the Proverbs, ch. xxvii. 2, may have been that of clearing grain of the outer husk, and not that of pounding it into flour: "Though thou shouldest bray a fool in mortar, among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him." Which may mean, "Though you should endeavour to separate him from his follies, as you separate wheat from its husk, by pounding, you would not succeed." This explanation seems the more probable, from the frequent allusion throughout the Scriptures to grinding wheat in mills, which were undoubtedly of the same kind as the hand mills used in India. Vide Exod. xi. 5, Judges xvi. 21, Matt. xxiv. 11, Isa. xlvii. 2.





it will be completed\* on your head.' Although she thus spoke, yet just as she intended, it caught the Pandāram's ear. 'Have I not providentially escaped with my life,' thought he: so as soon as the merchant-woman had entered into the house, without making a noise, he effected his escape. No sooner was he gone, than the merchant came, 'Where, hussey, is the Pandāram whom I sent?' demanded he. She replied, 'He is a pretty Pandāram—is he not?—whom you have sent this time. As soon as he arrived he asked me to give him the rice-beater; to which I replied, the merchant will be here immediately. I must not give it you without his permission; stay a little. So saying, behold how I spread the mat for him; but he, without listening to me, instantly broke away.' The merchant answered, 'Not so, hussey, whatever Pandārams may ask, you have my consent to give them.' So saying, he took the rice-beater in his hand, and went out in the street to seek the Pandāram and give it him. The Pandāram, in order to see the end of the affair which was about to happen, remained crouched in an alley in the street, and when he spied the merchant coming with his rice-beater, 'See, see, he is coming to close the pōōjei upon my head,' thought he, and so he took to his heels. The merchant too, ran in pursuit of him, crying out, 'Pandāram, Pandāram,' while he encreased his speed

---

\* *உன் மனசு உன் குடும்பம் முழுதும், it will be completed on your head. Τελειάσεται τι καιὸν δοῦναι, Something new will be completed in your family. Eurip.*





more and more; till, in the end, the merchant unable to run any longer in consequence of being advanced in age, and having a pot belly, returned to his own house. Such is rice-beater pōōjei, and destruction will no more come upon you, Sir, than will the Brahman's posteriors become heated, if I accomplish it upon his back."

Upon this the Gooroo Noodle laughed, and said, "It is with reason that they call you Asangadan (the mocker), for you are always cracking your jokes." The other perceiving that the Gooroo laughed, left off banter and again took up the discourse. "Sir, the words which the Brahman spoke are according to truth, indeed; but it is necessary to understand the meaning of them rightly. True it is, that if a coldness be perceived in the posteriors, it is a sign of death; but it will be as he asserted, only when the rump grows cold without any extraneous cause. You fell into water and mire: if upon this your posteriors became cold, is it any great wonder? It would in that case be a wonder if they did not grow cold. Now, therefore, abandon this chagrin. For the future, if, without sitting down in mire, or falling into the water, or without any other extraneous cause, you perceive the *Asanam shūtam*, then you may infer that the *jīvana nā* am is nigh at hand. Except in so far, all else, Sir, is no sense." What Asangadan said, penetrated into the Gooroo's mind, and it appeared to him like reason; therefore having brightened up a little, he arose, and began to eat, and to talk, and to go about from place to place.





After but a very few days had in this manner passed, one night, during his sleep, there fell incessantly a heavy shower of rain. In consequence of this, a dripping of water from the roof fell upon the Gooroo's bed, directly close to his posteriors; notwithstanding which, it was unknown to him from his being asleep. After the rain, and with it the dripping, had ceased, the Gooroo having rolled in his sleep, lay slumbering with his rump immediately upon the wet which had fallen. By the coldness thus produced, he suddenly awoke; and perceiving that his rump was exceedingly cold, he became convinced that now there was no extraneous cause whatever to produce the cold, and that the period of his death was arrived.

The disciples, also, without perceiving any external origin for the coldness, supposed that even the coldness of the bed proceeded from the frigidity of the Gooroo's rump, and thought, therefore, that this was the time of the fulfilment of the Prophecy. The people of his caste, also, who came to visit him, as they were possessed of about as much sense as themselves, coincided in all that was said: while the Gooroo uttered no other answer to those who came, but, "Now, witho failure, *Āsanam shītam jīvana nāsham.*"

Unable to sustain the encreased depression of spirits, and the diminution of bodily strength, whi in this manner he suffered from day to day, he on day fell into a swoon. Upon this they all made lamentation;





and placing their hands upon their heads,\* began to weep and to howl, crying out, "Alas! alas! he is deceased, he is dead!" And, after performing the ceremonies appertaining to burial, they proceeded to bathe him.

For this purpose, having filled brimful of water a large trough which was in the Mattam, they tossed the supposed corpse into it, and having pressed him down, a number of them with one accord began to rub and to wash him. When thus washed, he recovered from the swoon; but being unable to draw breath in the water, and incapable of making any signs with his hands and feet, which they squeezed together, the Georoo Noodle perished, through their stupidity, by the hands of these idiots.

Upon this, a great multitude having assembled, they placed him in a sitting posture in a litter adorned with flowers, and raising him up, they crowded together before, behind, and at the sides. Whilst his disciples came and carried him along, chanting thus, *Āsenam śrūtam jīvana nūsham*; and, having placed him in the grave, they buried him.

---

\* This method of shewing affliction was customary among the Jews: thus, "At Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying." 2 Sam. xiii. 19. See also Jerem. ii. 37.





CSL

# VOCABULARY.



## VOCABULARY.

அ, *interj.* expressive of admiration.

One of the indicative letters (சுட்டெழுத்து), being the contracted form of the demonstrative pronoun, அந். Used in composition as *alpha privativa*. ANDERSON'S GRAMMAR, Part 1 of Section 60.

அஹ, *interj.* expressive of admiration.

அஃ, *interj.* expressive of mystery.

அகப்படுகிறதும்—அகம்—படுகிறது, *v. n.* (compound of அகம், the interior, and படுகிறது, to undergo), to be laid hold of, to be taken, to be forced, to come into possession. A. G. Sect. 107.

அகடு, *b.* what is interior, the belly.

அகேகாடம், *sub.* (घोरं) horror, fierceness, fervency, vehemence of the wind—of a fever.

அக்கிர, *sub.* (अग्निः) fire, the god of fire; who is also the guardian of the S.E. quarter.

அங்கம்—அங்கம்—அங்கம்—அங்கம்—அங்கம், *v. n.* to be straitened, to be in distress, to be afflicted, to shew great sorrow or compassion.



அங்கே, *adv.* there, thither.

அசங்கதம், *sub.* (अ privative, and संगतं) falsity, derision, disdain, contempt.

அசங்கதன், *sub.* a mocker, a derider.

அசனம், *sub.* (अशनं) food, nourishment, a meal.

அசாரம், *written better*, அசாரம், *sub.* (आचारं) custom, fashion, politeness, urbanity.

அசனக, *sub.* (असूया) suspicion, envy.

அசேதனம், *sub.* (अ privative, and चेतना) irrationality, folly.

அசைக்கிறதும்—அசைக்கிறதேன்—அசைப்பேன், *v. n.* to shake, to move, to stir; *Lat.* labare.

அசைக்கிறதும்—அசைக்கிறதேன்—அசைப்பேன், *v. a.* to shake, to move, to jog; *Lat.* labefacere.

அஸ்தமாராம், *sub.* (अस्तः) the setting of the heavenly bodies, especially the sun: the evening.

அஸ்தமிக்கிறதும்—அஸ்தமிக்கிறதேன்—அஸ்தமிப்பேன், *v. n.* the sun to set.

அஞ்சு, *written better*, ஐந்து, *adj.* five; *marked* us, ௫.

அஞ்சுகிறதும்—அஞ்சுகிறதேன்—அஞ்சுகிறதேன், *v. n.* d a. to fear, governs a dative: as, கோயம்புத்தூர் அஞ்சுகிறது, “The church cat fear not the gods.” A Proverb: corresponding with, Familiarity breeds contempt.”

அநீதாயம், *sub.* (अ privative, and न्यायं) injustice, imposition, wrong, impropriety.

அடக்கிறதும்—அடக்கிறதேன்—அடக்கிறதேன், *v. a.* to cover up, to bury, to include, to conceal, to res in.





பா, *interj.* of address to inferiors; more especially in expression of anger or contempt, fellow! sirrah!

அடி, *sub.* a stroke, a blow; ஐந்து அடி, five blows. A foot; *synonymous with* கால்: *thus*, அடிபணி கிறது, to prostrate one's self at the feet, to worship any one. A footstep;—with எடுக்கிறது, to watch footsteps;—with பிடிக்கிறது, to detect footsteps: *thus*, பொருதுகொண்ட அடிபிடிக்கப்போ, go and watch the footsteps of the robber who is come: *the person returning* says, அடியையுபிடித்தேன், I found out or traced his footsteps. A shoe: *as*, மதியடி, a sandal; the sole of a shoe: *as*, இரத்தச்சூருப் பக்கெடுத்துணயடிபோடில் க்கது, how many soles, or rather layers of sole, are there in these sandals? A foot measure: *thus*, மதுபிரானத்துக்கெடுத்துணயடி, how many feet (as measuring the length of a man's shadow, a common mode of ascertaining time in India) does it want of noon? A pace: *thus*, அப்பாலேநாலடி போகுமுன்னேயகப்பட்டான், he was taken before he had gone four paces hence: *thus also*, அடிக்கடி, frequently, *passim*. The foot of a tree, the trunk: *thus*, எனக்குமரத்தடி போதும, the trunk of the tree is sufficient for me; the foot of a mountain: *thus*, மலையடிப்பட்ட, a town at the foot of a mountain: அடிவாரம், *also signifies* the foot of a mountain. *Synonymous with* கீழே, under: *thus*, மரத்தடியி



ஓசுருந்தேன், I was under the tree. *Synonymous with* கீட, near: *thus*, என்னைக் கோவையிலுள்ளிருக்குது, my house is near the temple; *hence* அடச்சேர, a suburb, i. e. a village near a city. *Synonymous with* ஆதி, the beginning: *thus*, அடியிலே கதை ஆயத்துவங்கு, commence the story at the beginning; *hence* அடக்கடை, signifies the first shop in a market. A foundation: *thus*, அடியோடே வீடு வீராது, the house hath fallen from its foundation. The floor of a room: *thus*, அடியிலே மண்ணுக்கிடக்கூடும், there will be dirt on the floor;—*sometimes* the dirt itself: *thus*, அடிகிடக்கூடும், suffer the dirt to remain. The base of a vase: *thus*, பாதிரத்துக்கடையோடு பொருது, the base does not suit the vase. A base thing: *thus*, அடிச்சரங்கு, base goods. A line of a stanza: *thus*, இருதம்பாட்டுக்கேத்துண்டாயிற்று, how many lines are there in this stanza? An interjection of familiar address to females; used especially by a husband to his wife, by a father to his daughter, by a son to his mother, and by women to each other; considered indecorous, however, as coming from an indifferent person.

அடிக்கிறதா—அக்கேன்—அடியேன் v. a. to strike; used metaphorically with மழை rain, to rain;—with காற்று, wind, to blow;—with சாட்சி, evidence, to cite a witness. To slay (not with a sword but) with a club: *thus*, அப்பாடி அடித்துக் கொன், he slew the goat. In this sense the compound





*verb* அடித்துக்கொடுக்கிறது *is often used.*  
 அடித்துக்கொள்ளுகிறது, to beat one's self;  
 also to wrangle with another; in which latter sense it  
 governs an ablative in கடு: thus, என்னோடேய்  
 அடித்துக்கொள்ளாதே, do not wrangle with  
 me. அடித்துக்கொடுக்கிறது, to cast one's self on  
 the ground through excess of grief.

அடிப்படுகிறது—பட்டேன்—டுபேன், *v. p.* to  
 be beaten.

அருக்ப்படுகிறது, *used adverbially: comp. of*  
*அருக்தா ல், conjunct. form from அருக்கிறது, to*  
*be near, and படுகிறது, v. near, as if touching.*

A. G. Part 2 of Sect. 100.

அடுப்ப sub. an oblong hole in the ground to contain  
 a fire for culinary purposes, a stove, an oven, a forge.

அடைகிறது—அடங்கேன்—அடப்பேன், *v. a. and v.*  
 to obtain, to get; to resort to; to be enclosed.

அடைக்கிறது—அடைக்கேன்—அடைப்பேன், *v. a.*  
 to close, to stop up, to shut in, to lock up.

அடைக்காக்கிறது—காக்கேன்—காப்பேன்,  
*v. a.* to sit on (eggs), to hatch.

அடையாடல், sub. a mark, a sign; metaph. a proof.

அணுகிறது—கிணென்—டுபேன், *v. n.* to draw  
 near to approach.

அணங்கிறது—அணங்கேன்—அணப்பேன், *v. a.*  
 to ute, to embrace; to quench, to extinguish.

அண்டு கிறது—அணென்—டுபேன், *v. n.* to ap-  
 proach.

அண்ணல் sub. vicinity, proximity; *adj.* near.



அதற்கு மது—மேன்மையுடையதென்று, *v. a.* to reprimand, to rebuke, to hoot at.

அதிகம், *adj.* (अधिक) more, larger, very large; *used adverbially*, more. A. G. Part 5 of Sect. 151.

அதிகமதிகமாக, *adv.* more and more.

அதிகாரம், *sub.* (अधिकारः) one in office, in authority or power.

அதிகாரம், *sub.* (derived as the preceding) an office or duty.

அதிகாலம், *sub.* (अति and कालः) the early morning; *used adverbially with the emphatic affix* என்; signifies, betimes, in the early morning.

அதிசயம், *sub.* (अतिशयः) a wonder, a miracle, admiration.

அதிசயமடைந்தது—அதிசயமடைந்தது, *v. n.* to tremble, to quake, to start up.

அதிசயம், *written vulgarly*, அதிசயம், *sub.* (अधिति) a tremor, a quivering, a shock or concussion.

அதன், *local ablative of the pronoun* அத், sometimes signifies, in the mean time.

அது, *rem. demons. pron. n.* it, that thing. A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 59.

அங்கம், *sub.* (अङ्ग) the middle, the half.

அங்குராக் காலம், *sub.* (अङ्गरात्रः) midnight.

அங்குலம், *adj.* so many; *Lat.* tot, quot, tantum, quantum; sometimes it has the force of adeo: அங்குலம், adeo one stupidus es

அங்குலம், *sub.* (अङ्गुलः) evidence, proof by example.





அபகிசக்சி, *sub.* (अपकीर्तिः, from अप and कीर्तिः) disgrace, infamy.

அபத்தம், *sub.* (अवद्, from अ neg. and वद्) vanity, falsehood; *adj.* vain, false.

அனுபயம், *spelt also*, உபயம், உனுபயம் and உபயம், *sub.* a shout, a cry—usually of supplication for mercy or protection.

அப்பகா or அப்பக, *interj.* of admiration, of affliction. அப்பா or அப்ப, *vocative case of அப்பன்*, used as an *interj.* of admiration; also as an expression of good will in addressing one of inferior rank, but advanced age.

அப்பன், *sub.* a father.

அப்பால், properly a *sub. comp.* of அ for அந், that, and பால், a part; generally used with the emphatic affix ள as an *adv.* signifying, apart, beyond, further, furthermore. A. G. Parts 1 and 2 of Sect. 154.

அப்பமம், properly a *sub. comp.* of அ for அந், that, and பம், a part; generally used as an *adv.* signifying, on the further side, then, further, moreover. This word is perhaps derived from the Sanscrit अपposite. A. G. Sect. 154.

அமக்குறிவு, more correctly, அம்நித்துகிவகுநித்துணைன்—நித்துணைன், *v. a.* to appease to a. y. to assuage; to prepare; to seat; to find.

அநருக்ருது—நருதேன்—ருபேன், *v. n.* to settle, to subside, to grow still or quiet, to be suppressed; to agree; *Lat.* convenire; to be found or obtained.



அடுக்கி மது, *sync. for* அடுக்குகி மது—க்கி  
னேன்—க்குபென், *v. a.* to press down, to  
squeeze, to crush, to crowd together, to immerse;  
*metaph.* to oppress.

அடுகுநதுகி மது, *more correctly*, அடுகுநதுகி மது—  
கினைன்—துபென், *v. n.* to sink, to go to the  
bottom, to be drowned.

அம்மமா, *written also*, அம்மம்மா, *interj.* of ad-  
miration.

அம்மாவா, *sub.* a mother; *also* a honorific affix to  
proper names of women, as மரியம்மாவா;  
used in the vocative as a respectful title of address to  
any matron.

அம்மாத்திரம், *sub. comp. of* அ for அருது and  
மாத்திரம், quantity; (मात्रा) so much, so much  
and no more; *Lat.* tantum, quantum: *declined through*  
*all cases.* A. G. Parts 1 and 2 of Sect. 151.

அயம், *see* ஆயம்.

அரிவாள், *sub.* a sickle, a large cutting instrument of  
any kind.

அருகு, *sub.* the edge of any thing, the hem or bor-  
der of a cloth; vicinage, proximity of dwelling;  
in the last sense it is used either in the local  
ablative or in the nominative, with the emphatic  
affix எ.

அரும்பு, *sub.* a bud.

அறு, *sub.* the middle, the waist; *adj.* half.

அலங்குகி மது—அலனை—குபென், *v. a.* to im-  
portune, to entreat earnestly, to tease.





அலறக் கதற—அலறேன்—அலறேன், *v. n.* to cry,  
to weep aloud, to bewail.

அலுவல், *sub.* business, occupation.

அலை, *sub.* a wave, a billow, a ripple.

அலைகி றத—அலருதேன்—அலறேன், *v. n.* to un-  
dulate, to fluctuate, to be unsteady or wavering.

அல்லாமல், *negat. vimeiyech. from the defect. verb,*  
அல்ல; beside being, except it be. A. G. Part 3  
of Sect. 102.

அல்லோ, *sync. for அல்லவே, the defect. v.* அல்ல,  
with the affix ள; is it not so? no? *Lat.* nonne? yes!  
yes! A. G. Part 4 of Sect. 142 and Note.

அபகாசம், *sub.* (अवकाश) ability, means, possi-  
bility, leisure.

அபகாசம், *sub.* (अवसरः) necessity, opportunity, haste  
arising from necessity; a good action; an important  
service.

அபகாசம், *sub.* (अवश्य) infallibility, certainty, ab-  
solute necessity; *adj.* true, certain, infallible.

அபகுதி, *b.* (अवधिः) a boundary, a term, the fixed  
period of life; a strait or difficulty; *Lat.* angustia.

அபவன், *em. pron. demons. f.* she, that woman. A. G.  
Part 1 of Sect. 59.

அபவன், *m. pron. demons. m.* he, that man. A. G. Part 1  
of Sect. 59.

அபவன், *a reduplication of the pron.* அபவன்; each  
one, every one; *Lat.* unusquisque.

அபவிடல், *v. n.* to be  
loose, to become untied, to be detached.



அடைக்கிறதும்—தேன்—பிடிபேன், *v. a.* to untie, to loosen.

அடைபடும், *see* அறுபடும்.

அடும், *see* ஆடும்.

அடறுகிறதும்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன், *v. n.* to be hot, to burn, *whether naturally, or metaphorically, as with anger.*

அடறுகிறதும்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன், *v. a.* to set fire to, to burn.

அடறுகிறதும்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன், *v. n.* to weep.

அடறு, *sub.* dirt, filth, ordure, moral impurity.

அடறுகிறதும்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன், *v. n.* to be wedged in (*être enfoncé*), to grow fast, firm or compact; *used adverbially in the infinitive, to imply force or firmness: as,* அடறுகிறதும்—தேன்—தேன், to rub forcibly; அடறுகிறதும்—தேன்—தேன், to nail fast.

அடைக்கிறதும்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன், *v. a.* to call.

அடைக்கிறதும்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன், *v. causal,* to call by means of another person, to call.

அடை, *sub.* a measure, a definite quantity. A. G.

Parts 1 and 3 of Sect. 151.

அடும், *sub.* virtue, charity, a benefaction.

அடறுகிறதும்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன், *v. n.* to know, to recognize, to understand; to be collected.

அடறுகிறதும்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன், *v. n.* to cease, to be cut off, to be broken.

அடறுகிறதும்—தேன்—தேன்—தேன், *v. a.* to cut, to break; to complete (an account); to kill; to reap; to pluck fruit or flowers.





அறுத்துப் பிரக்கி மது—தேன்—பேன், *v. n.* to be cut off, to break in pieces.

அறுபது, *num.* sixty; *marked thus*, கூட.

அறுபை, *deriv. sub.* six persons, male or female.

அறுமகி மது—அறுநதேன்—அறுபேன், *v. a.* to slap (the cheek), to smite, to beat home (a nail).

அம்சுண or அம்சுண, *sub.* (अर्चना) worship, adoration, consecration.

அம்தம், *sub.* (अर्थः) signification (of a word or sentence); midnight; wealth.

அம்பதம், *sub.* (अपुर्वं) a wonder, a miracle, admiration.

அன்றும்கூல, *sub. comp. of அன்று, adj. from அன்று*, then, that day, and கூல, hire; daily hire or wages.

அருகி மது—அருதேன்—அருபேன், *v. n.* to go out, to be extinguished.

அறுஹிதம், *sub.* (अनुष्ठान) ceremonies, sacrifices and pious exercises, chiefly those of the Brahmans.

அறுதினம், *adv.* (अनु and दिनं) daily, every day; generally used with the affix உம்.

அறுபடைக்கி மது—அருதேன்—அருபேன், *v. a.* (अनुभव) to experience, whether joy or sorrow.

அறுபட்டி மது—அருதேன்—அருபேன், *v. a.* to send, especially a person.

அருகை, *sub.* (अनेक) numerousness, abundance; *adj.* many numerous, long as applied to time.

அன்பு, *sub.* affection, love.

அன்ற, *conj.* of the def. *v.* அல்ல, besides, syno-



*onymous with அன்றோதே, இதன்றோதே. It governs a nom. or acc. case (A. G. Part 3 of Sect. 102), and used in the commencement of a sentence with the emphatic affix ஏ, it signifies moreover.*

அன்றோ, *sub.* that day, on that day, then; அன்றோதேராக, *from that day forwards.*

அன்றோ, *3rd pers. sing. pres. from the root அந்*; it is not, no; implying particular negation. A. G. Sect. 80.

அஹ, *interj.* (आ अ) expressive of grief or compassion—of admiration—of consent.

ஆகியது—ஆனேன்—ஆபென், *sub. v.* to be, to become; to be of service to; to prosper; to be completed; to become celebrated. A. G. Sect. 104.

ஆகிலும், *conj. mood, from ஆகியது, q. v. with the affix உம்*; although, nevertheless, either, or, at least. A. G. Part 5 of Sect. 104.

ஆகக்கொண்டா, *comp. of the infin. ஆக of the verb ஆகியது, and the infin. கொண்டா of கொண்டாண்டியது, used conjunctively*; because, this being so. A. G. Part 2 of Sect. 98.

ஆக்கியது—கினைன்—கிபென், *v. a. sync. for ஆக்குகியது*; to make; to dress victuals (*faire la cuisine*). A. G. Sect. 104.

ஆக்டும், *3rd pers. n. fut. from ஆக்கியது q. v. used as a particle which, affixed to the last word of a sentence, implies a doubt, as நாளைக்குவருவா னாக்டும், he will perhaps come to-morrow; but, fixed to a word in the middle of a sentence, implies certainty, as*





குதாக்கும்பண்ணியம், this is certainly virtue.

A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 104.

ஆசனம், *sub.* (आसनं) the rump, a seat, a throne, the seat or skin on which devotees sit: as, சீதகுதாசனம், the seat of lion's skin; லயாக்கிராசனம், the seat of tiger's skin; கழுந்தூசனம், the seat of deer's skin.

ஆசனேஹணம், *comp. sub.* (आसन and उष्ण) heat of the rump.

ஆசாரம், *sub.* (आचारः) urbanity, politeness, good manners, usage.

ஆசீர்வதிக்கிறது—தித்தேன்—தியுடன், *v. a.* (आशिस) to bless, to bestow a blessing on.

ஆஹ, *sub.* (आशा) eagerness, desire, hope.

ஆச்சா or ஆச்சாமரம், *sub.* a kind of tree resembling ebony: (Diospyros Ebenaster, *Kamg.*).

ஆச்சரியம், *sub.* (आश्चर्यः) surprise, admiration, a wonder, a miracle.

ஆடு, *sub.* a sheep, a goat; the latter is usually distinguished as வெள்ளாடு, or the white sheep, though the propriety of this name is not shewn by the actual want of colour which it implies.

ஆடுகிறது—ஆடுகின்றது—ஆடுவது, *v. n.* to dance, to bounce one's self, to vacillate, to have play as an elastic pole moved by the wind, to gesticulate; with such words as signify water, to bathe.

ஆடம், *verb. sub.* dancing, movement in general, the motion of any thing which plays or vibrates; used





*adverbially, with the infin.* உக, it signifies after the manner of: as, பேசியது மடமா கட்டபேசு கையுட, you talk like a drunken man.

உண், *sub.* a male, whether applied to man or other animals.

உண்பபன், *deriv. sub. from* உணுகிறது, to govern; a ruler; *commonly*, the Lord.

உயத்து, *sub.* (आपत्तिः) calamity, affliction, danger.

உமணக்கு, *sub.* the castor oil shrub: (Ricinus communis).

உம், *sync. for* உகும், 3rd pers. n. fut. from உகிறது, *q. v.* used as a particle of particular affirmation; yes, it is, it may be. A. G. Part 3 of Sect. 104.

உயக்காரன், *deriv. sub. from* உயம், *q. v.* and காரன் (कारः); an agent or doer, a tax or toll-gatherer.

உயம், *sub.* (आयः) a toll, a road tax.

உயத்தம், *sub.* preparation.

உராடம் or உறடம், *sub.* restlessness, the delirium of a sick person; contention, wrangling.

உரம் or உரமரம், *sub.* the Banian tree: (Ficus Indica).

“Les Francs l'appellent l'arbre des Banianes, parce qu'aux lieux où il y a de ces arbres, les Idolâtres vont se mettre dessous et y faire leur cuisine.”

Tavernier. 2de Partie, livre 3me. Paris, 1676

உலோசுனை, *sub.* (आलोचन) deliberation, counsel, consideration.

உபை, *sub.* desire, apperency.



ஆழம், *sub.* depth, profundity.

ஆறாவது, *deriv. sub.* the sixth thing; also an ordinal *adv.* sixthly. A. G. Part 4 of Sect. 137.

ஆறு, *sub.* a river.

ஆறு, *num.* six; marked thus, ஈ.

ஆறுகிறது—அனேன்—அனேன், *v. n.* to grow soft, to be mollified, to console one's self, to take comfort.

ஆறுதல், *verbal sub.* from ஆறுகிறது, *q. v.* consolation, recovery from fatigue; *Lat.* refrigerium.

இங்கே, *adv.* here, hither.

இடம், *sub.* a place, a house, accommodation; used with the *inf.* ஆக, or *vineiyech.* ஆட, signifies, instead of. A. G. Part 4 of Sect. 97.

இடுகிறது—இட்டேன்—இடுவேன், *v. a.* to afford or give, to do or act, to furnish, to apply; to fetch (a sigh). A. G. Part 2 of Sect. 109.

இடை, *sub.* the waist or middle.

இதாவது, *pron.* this thing. A. G. Part 5 of Sect. 117.

இது, *n. proa. demons. pron.* this (thing). A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 59.

இதோ, *comp. of* இது, *q. v.* and the particle ஒ, (A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 142) *interj.* behold! *interrog.* is it this?

இத்தனை, *adj. comp. of* இ for இரு and தனை, a measure; so much, thus much, this quantity.

இதன்மூலம், *sub. comp. of* இ for இரு, and தன்மூலம், manner; so, thus, in this manner; generally used





*adverbially, with the infin. இக, or the emphatic affix, ஈ.*

இநத, *prox. pron. adj. this.* A. G. Sect. 60.

இப்படி, *sub. comp. of இ for இநத, and படி, a measure; so, in this manner; used as an adv.*  
A. G. Part 4 of Sect. 153.

இப்படிக்கேராதது, *used adjectively, comp. of இப்படிக்கு, and ஒத்த from the defect. v. ஒக்கும், it is equal; like this, such like; Lat. hujusmodi.* A. G. Sect. 77.

இப்படிப்படி, *used adjectively, comp. of இப்படி, q. v. and படி from படுகிறது, to undergo; such.*  
A. G. Sect. 107.

இப்போது, *sub. used adverbially, comp. of இ for இநத, and போது, time; now, the present time.* A. G. Part 2 of Sect. 152.

இப்போ, *adv. comp. of இ for இநத, and போ put by apocope for போது, q. v. now, at present.*  
A. G. Part 2 of Sect. 152.

இப்போது, *sub. used adverbially, comp. of இ for இநத, and போது for போது; now; used also in the dative, இப்போதுக்கு, with the same force.*  
A. G. Part 2 of Sect. 152.

இரங்குகிறது—கனென—கேயன், *v. v. used with such words as signify the mind, to be moved with pity, to feel compassion, to be tender-hearted.*

இரண்டு *num. two; marked thus, 2.*

இரத்தம், *sub. (ரத்) blood.*

இரவு, *sub. the night.*





இராத்நிதி, *sub.* (रात्रिः) night.

இராமராம or ராமராம, *adv. comp. of* ரா, night, and மா, *implying succession of time, being the root of* மாறுகிறது, to be changed; during the night, every night, all night. The root மா, is also added to பகல், the day, காலம், the morning, and அந்த, the afternoon, with the sense of every: as, காலமாம, every morning.

இரு, *adj.* two; used only in composition.

இருக்கிறது—இருந்தேன்—இருப்பேன், *sub. v.* to be, to exist, to be alive; to remain; to be seated: it is the auxiliary verb used in forming compound tenses.

A. G. Sect. 89.

இருப்பிடம், *sub. comp. of* இருப்பு, *verbal sub.* state, and இடம், a place; the place of dwelling; a basis, a seat, the breech.

இருப்பு, *adj. from* இருப்பு, iron; made of iron.

இருளுகிறது—இருண்டேன்—இருளுவேன், *v. n.* to be dark.

இறை, *sub.* food, prey, bait to catch animals or fish.

இறைக்கிறது—இறைத்தேன்—இறையேன், *v. n.* to make a roaring, rumbling or murmuring noise; to breathe with difficulty, to wheeze.

இலவசம் or இலவசம், *sub. used adverbially with* ஆக : ஆய; gratis.

இலை, *sub.* a leaf.

இல்லா, இடமில்லை, *conj. form, used adverbially, other-* wise. A. G. Part 4 of Sect. 102.

இல்லை, *defect.* it is not. A. G. Sect. 80 and 102.



இவன், *prox. demons. pron. m.* he, this man. A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 59.

இடுக்கிமது—இக்கேன்—இப்பேன், *v. a.* to draw, to drag, to bring by force.

இலாபபாறுகிமது or இலாபபாறுகிமது—  
மனேன்—மனேன், *v. n. comp. of* இலாபபாறு, *fatigue, and* உலகிமது, *q. v.* to repose, to rest after fatigue, to be refreshed.

இலாக்கிமது—லாக்கேன்—லாப்பேன், *v. n.* often used *comp. with* லாபமது; to grow thin; to be wearied.

இலாபபா, *sub.* fatigue, weariness, faintness.

இலக்கிமது—மக்கேன்—மக்கேன், *v. a. sync. for* இலக்கிமது; to cause to descend, to lift off, to lay down, to unload, to disembark.

இலகிமது—மக்கேன்—மக்கேன், *v. a.* to descend, to alight, to disembark, to take up quarters; to drip down.

இலகிப்பாசி, *sub. comp. of* இலகிமது, what may be tied tight, and பாசி, a thong; a girth.

இனி, *adv.* hereafter, for the future, henceforward.

இனிவாசம், *sub. comp. of* இனி, *q. v. and* வாசம், the world; the future world.

இனிப்பு, *sub.* sweetness.

இன்பம், *sub.* pleasure, delight; more especially of a sensual kind.

இன்றி, *vineiyech. from the defect. v.* இன்றி; without. A. G. Part 3 of Sect. 102.

இன்று, *sub.* this day, on this day, now.





இன்னும், *adv.* yet, still, more; *Fr.* encore.

இன்னுன், *deriv. sub. from the pron. adj.* இன்ன; such an one; *Lat.* talis.

வநிகிருக்கிறது, *v. n.* the vineiyech. from வநிக்  
மது, with the auxiliary *v.* to be moist; *Lat.* madeo.

வநம், *sub.* moisture, humidity.

வனம், *sub.* diminution, defect, lack; ignominy, vile-  
ness; objection.

உச்சரிக்கிறது—ரித் தேண்—ரிப் பேண், *v. a.*  
(उच्चार) to utter, to pronounce, to say.

உச்சி, *sub.* (उच्च) the summit of any thing, the zenith.

உச்சிமத்தியானம், *sub.* (उच्च and मध्याह्न:) high  
noon.

உடம்பு, *sub.* the body; sometimes the trunk only.

உடல், *sub.* the body of a man; the external body, as  
opposed to குடல், the entrails.

உடன, *sub.* generally used adverbially with the emphatic  
affix ண; immediately, quickly. For the use of this  
word as an affix, see A. G. Part 2 of Sect. 149.

உடுப்பு, *sub.* clothes, clothing.

உறுபுகிறது—றுபருதேண்—றுபேபண், *v. n.* to  
break, crack or fall to pieces; to be ruptured.

உச்சுரையம், *sub. comp. of* உள், within, and  
சுறுப்பு, a sect; (समय:) a certain sect.

“ Site interieure, c'est a dire qui place dans le  
corps humain les lettres misterieuses ந, ம, கீ, வ, ய.  
Ces seules sont six : வாமம் ou வாமம், ஹசு





उपकार, *sub.* (उपकारः) civility, favour, benefit



உபாயம், *sub.* (उपायः) a stratagem, an artifice, an expedient, a means of success against an enemy.

உப்பு, *sub.* salt.

உம, *sub.* the husk of rice or other grain, coarse bran.

உம், *oblique case plur. of the prim. pron.* நீடி, your; frequently used honorifically for the singular. A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 57. For the use of உம் as an inseparable affix, see A. G. Sect. 140.

உயரம், *written also,* உயர்வு and உசரம், *sub.* height, elevation.

உயிர், *sub.* life, the soul; a vowel.

உருட்டுகிறது or உருட்டுகிறது—உருண்டு—  
டுவேன், to roll, to trundle; *Lat.* volvere.

உருளுகிறது—ருண்டு—ருளுவேன், *v. n.*  
to roll, to have a revolving motion.

உறுக்கிறது—றுக்கேன்—றுப்பேன், *v. a.*  
to chafe, to bray, to rub to powder; *Lat.* terere.

உலகற்கு, *sub.* a rice-beater or stamper: being a long staff made of heavy wood and shod with metal.

உள்துறாக்கிறது—உளேன்—உளவேன், *v. a. comp.*  
*of* உள், within, and உகிறது, to become;  
to be subject to, to be amenable to; to be admitted  
to; to intermeddle with.

உலக்காருகிறது—காருகேன்—காரு  
கேன் *v. n.* to sit down.

உள்துறா, *past part. from the def. v.* உண்டு; which bath.

For its use as an attributive adjunct, see A. G. Sect. 55.

உள்துறா, *sub.* drawers, under trowsers.

உள்துறா, *sub.* an inward part; used with the emphatic



*affix எ, as a post position, it signifies within; used adjectively, signifies inner. A. G. Sect. 143.*

உறவு, *sub.* friendship, affinity, relationship, consanguinity.

உனக்கு, *dat. case of நீ*; to thee. A. G. Sect. 57, and 61.

உன், *oblique form of நீ*; thy. A. G. Sect. 57; and 61.

ஊதியம் or ஊதிபம் or ஊதிகம், *sub.* profit, gain.

ஊராண், *deriv. from ஊர்*, a town; a villager, a townsman, a countryman.

ஊர், *sub.* a town, a village, a district.

ஊழியம், *sub.* office, function, work, service, menial employment.

ஊய், *sub.* a source, a spring.

ஊன்றிக் ஊது—ஊடுன்ற—ஊடுபென்ற, *v. n.* to lean upon a stick for support; *v. a.* to dig holes in the earth for setting plants or sowing seeds.

எங்கும், *adv. comp. of எங்கு*, where, and the affix உம்; every where.

எச்சரிக்கை, *sub.* care, caution, circumspection; used in exclamation by way of warning.

எடுக்கி ஊது—எடுத்தேன்—எடுப்பேன், *v. a.* to take, to carry or bear, to bring forward, to raise, to assume.

எண்ணுகி ஊது—எண்ணேன்—எண்ணேன், *v. n.* to reckon, to estimate, to esteem, to think, to imagine; to honour, to respect.





எண்ணிக்கை, *sub. number, estimation; honour.* This word resembles the Latin word *ratio*, in its twofold meaning of *number and respect.*

எதிர்த்து நிற்குதேன், *v. a. to oppose, to resist, to advance against.*

எது, *interrog. pron. what thing? A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 59.*

எத்தனை, *adj. comp. of எ for எநது, and தனை, a measure; how many, how much; Fr. combien.*

எப்படியாகிலும், *adv. comp. of எப்படி, how, and அகிலும், although; however, by any means whatsoever; Lat. quocumque modo.*

எப்போதும், *adv. comp. of எப்போது, when, and உம்; always. A. G. Part 4 of Sect. 140.*

எரிக்குமடி, *sub. comp. of எரி for எரியம், burning, and கடுமடி, cane; firewood.*

எரிகிறது, *v. n. to burn.*

எரிக்கிறது, *v. a. to burn.*

எரிக்கொடும், *sub. comp. of எரி for எரியம், burning, and கொடும், wrath, (கொடு); a great passion, a fiery rage.*

எல்லாம், *sub. and adj. all. A. G. Note to Page 29.*

எல்லாருமும், *sub. comp. of எல்லா, all, and உம்; all, mas. Lat. omnes. A. G. Note to Page 29.*

எவன், *interrog. pron. who? A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 59.*

எவ்வளவு, *adv. comp. of எ for எநது, and அவ்வளவு, a measure; how much? Fr. combien. A. G. Part 3 of Sect. 151.*

எழுகிறது, *v. n. to rise, to get*



எழுபது, *adj.* seventy; *marked thus*, எட்ட.

எளிது, *adj.* docile, facile, easy.

எறிகிறது—ஹநதேன்—ஹபேன், *v. a.* to throw at, to pelt.

எறக்கிறது—ஹநதேன்—ஹபேன், *v. n.* to burn, to shine with heat.

என்கிறது—என்மேன்—என்பேன், *v. n.* to say, to be named, to be called. A. G. Sect. 103.

என்றதைப்பற்றி, *comp. of the verbal* என்கிறது, and பற்றி, *vineiyech. from* பற்றுகிறது; *literally*, having considered what is said, in consideration of which.

என்றிருக்கிறது, *v. n. comp. of* என்ற, *q. v.* and இருக்கிறது, *q. v.* to think, to be thinking of; to be about to do; to be for or on the part of.

என்று, *vineiyech. from* என்கிறது; having said; frequently used as a conjunction, that. A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 103.

என்ன, *pron. adj. also used adverbially*, what? it admits of declension. A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 60, and Part 2 of Sect. 62.

எது, *sub. (ஹேது:)* a cause, an origin.

எது, *adv.* what! why!

எதுகிறது, *see* எல்லுகிறது.

எடுத்துகிறது—நதேன்—நதுவேன் *v. a.* to lift up in the arms, to carry in the hands

எய்கிறது—யததேன்—யப்பேன் *cheat*, to deceive, to impose upon.

ஏர், *sub.* a large artificial lake for irrig





ஏங்கி மது—உனேன்—உபேன், *v. a.* to order;  
to spur on, to incite.

ஏனடி, *adj.* poor, not rich.

ஏறுகி மது—அனேன்—அபேன், *v. n.* to ascend,  
to mount up, to exceed, to erect one's self.

ஏற்கண்டே, *adv.* antecedently.

ஏற்றுகி மது—அபேன்—அபேன், *v. a.* to sum up,  
to multiply; to lift or hoist up, to cause to mount.

ஐந்து, *num.* five; *marked thus*, ஐ.

ஐம்பது, *num.* fifty; *marked thus*, ஐய.

ஐயன், *sub.* *spelt also*, அய்யன், a father, a Brahman,  
a venerable old man. Used frequently in the voc.  
in addressing a superior.

ஐயனார், *sub.* a certain Hindoo deity; *called also* அருகாரன்.

ஐயப்பேயா, *interj.* of compassion or of grief, alas!

ஐவரீ, *deriv. sub.* five persons.

ஒக்கி மது—ஒனேன்—ஒபேன், *v. n.* to be like, to  
agree with, to be conformable with.

ஒட்டுகி மது—ஒனேன்—ஒபேன், to stick toge-  
ther, to unite.

ஒண்ணுகி மது, *more correctly*, ஒன்றுகி மது, *v. n.*  
to be <sup>ing</sup>ting, to agree, to be in union; *Lat.* *convenio.*

ஒண்ணா, *more correctly*, ஒன்றா, *neg. v. 3rd*  
*pers.* from ஒன்றுகி மது; it is not suitable;  
it is not permitted, it must not be.

ஒதுங்கி, து—துங்கி—னேன்—துங்குபேன், *v. n.*  
to retire, to crouch for concealment, to hide one's self;  
*Lat.* a secessum ire.





ஒத்த. *past part. from def. v. ஒக்கும்*, equal to, like, suitable, having relation to. A. G. Sect. 77.

ஒத்துக்கொண்டுகிறது, *v. n.* to consent, to agree; to allow or grant; to engage; to relate to; *Fr. avoir du rapport.* A. G. Sect. 77.

ஒப்பாமை, *sub.* union, concord; evenness.

ஒரு, *num.* one; *marked thus*, க.

ஒருபாட்டாடி, *adv. from* ஒரு, one, பாட்டம், a shower (*ondée de pluie*), and உய் from உகிறது, in a shower.

ஒருமிக்க, *infin. from* ஒருமிக்கிறது; *used adverbially*, together, at once. A. G. Part 4 of Sect. 100.

ஒவ்வொன்று, *pron. sub. from* ஒன்று, repeated, as *एकैकं in Sans.* each, one by one.

ஒழிகிறது—ழிகுதேன்—ழிபென், *v. n.* to cease, to pass away as time; to be excepted; to die.

ஒழிய, *infin. from* ஒழிகிறது; *used as a conjunction*, except, unless. A. G. Part 3 of Sect. 100.

ஒழுகு, *sub.* a leak in the roof of a house, a dripping of water.

ஒழுங்கு, *sub.* order, regularity.

ஒழுங்குபட, *comp. of* ஒழுங்கு, and பட, *infin. of* படுகிறது, to undergo; *used adverbially*, in or according to order, regularly.

ஒளிக்கிறது—ளிக்குதேன்—ளிப்பே, *v. a.* to hide, to conceal.

ஒன்று, *adj.* single; generally implies or of a pair, where the other is wanting: as, ஒன்றுக்கொன்று, a single ear.

ஒன்று, *sub.* one.





ஓ, *interj.* (ஓ) of compassion.

ஓஓ, *interj.* of admiration.

ஓங்கு மது—கிணைன்—குபைன், *v. a.* to raise over the head, to brandish.

ஓடுகி மது—டிரைன்—குபைன், *v. n.* to run, to sail.

ஓடம், *sub.* a race, a flight.

ஓட்டுகி மது—டிரைன்—குபைன், *v. a.* to make to run, to conduct, to drive, to chace.

ஓரம், *sub.* a border, a bank, a strand, a margin, an edge.

ஓர், *num.* one. A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 134.

ஓலை, *sub.* a Cadjan leaf; a leaf of the Palm kind, on which the Tamuls write; a letter or epistle written on such a leaf.

கசப்பு, *sub.* bitterness.

கழி, *sub.* excrement.

கடிகு மது—படுகைன்—பட்பைன், *v. a.* to pass (a river), to go over (a mountain), to go through (a town).

கடிகு, *see* கடிகு.

கடிகைன், *def. v.* that I may. A. G. Sect. 83 and 90.

கடிகன், *s. b.* a debt.

கடிகைன்—படுகைன்—பட்பைன், *v. a.* to bite.

கடிகு, *b.* that which is hard, cruel.

கடிகைன்—படுகைன், *written also,* கடிகைன், *sub.* a bridle





கடுக, *infin.* from கடுகிறது, *used adverbially*, quickly.

கடுகிறது—கடுகின்றேன்—கடுவேன், *v. n.* to hasten.

கடூட, *sub.* a shop; *in a collective sense*, a market, a bazar.

கடூட, *sub.* an end, a termination, a limit; *used adjectively*, the last.

கடூடச், *see* கடூட.

கடிக் கோலாந்தரகிறது—கொண்டேன்—ஒரேயேன், *v. a.* to embrace.

கடிக்சாதம், *sub. comp.* of கடிக for கடிகன், tied, and சாதம் (*contracted from* प्रसादनं), boiled rice; a bundle or cloth full of boiled rice, the usual viaticum on an Indian journey.

கடியம், *sub.* (कथन?) the act of proclaiming the titles and sounding the praises of a Prince or other great personage.

கடியங்கடிகிறது—கடுகின்றேன்—கடுவேன், *v. a.* to proclaim the titles and sound the praises of a Prince or other great personage.

கடிகைக்கிறது—கைக்கின்றேன்—கைப்பேன், *causal v.* to cause to bind; to cause to build.

கட்டுகிறது—கட்டுகின்றேன்—கட்டுவேன், *v. a.* to tie, to bind; to build; *metaph.* to marry.

கட்டுட, *sub.* a stump, a billet.

கணக்கு, *sub.* (गण) an account, a computation.

கண், *sub.* the eye.

கண்டம், *sub.* (खण्ड) a piece or morsel of fish or flesh.

கண்டுட்டிக்கிறது, *v. a. comp.* of கண், vineiyech.



from காண்கிறது, *q. v.* and டீடிக்கிறது, to seize, *q. v.* to find or perceive, to comprehend, to understand.

கதை, *sub.* (कथा) a story, a tale, a fable.

கபடு, *sub.* (कपटः) deceit, dissimulation.

கயல், *sub.* a rope, a cord; a fishing line.

கருக்கருவாய், *sub. comp. of* கருக்கு, the teeth of a sickle, and அருவாய், a sickle; a serrated sickle.

கருதுகிறது—தினேன்—துபேன், *v. n.* to imagine, to think; to estimate.

கருமம், *sub.* (कर्म) a business, a deed, an affair, an action, a work.

கருதம், *sub.* blackness; *used adjectively* கரும், black.

கரும்பு, *sub.* sugar cane; see எருகரும்பு.

கரை, *sub.* a border, a bank, the shore.

கலப்பு, *sub.* mixture; *used adjectively*, mixed, adulterated.

கல்லறை, *sub. comp. of* கல்லு, a stone, a rock, and அறை, a chamber; an excavation in a rock used for sepulture, a grave, a sepulchre.

கல்லு, *sub.* a stone.

கவலை, *sub.* sorrow, care, embarrassment.

கவ்வகிறது—தனேன்—துபேன், *v. a.* to seize with the teeth, to snap at.

கழுவகிறது or கடுவகிறது—தனேன்—துபேன், *v. a.* to wash; to polish (gems).

கழிகிறது—பிறதேன்—பிற்பேன், *v. n.* to pass (time) to glide away; to pass loosely by the bowels.



கழிக்கிறத—கழித்தேன்—கழிப்பேன், *v. a.* to make to pass away, to turn out, to remove, to abolish.

கழுதை, *sub.* an ass.

கழுவகிறத, *and* கழிவகிறத,

கருகுகிறத—கருகின்றேன்—கருவேன், *v. n.* *comp. of* கரு, joy, *and* கருகிறத, which, though used only in composition, is probably from the root கரு, a point, and may signify to be pricked or touched; to rejoice, to be much amused.

கொடலன், *sub.* a robber, a rogue, whether by caste or profession.

கமடு, *sub.* a rocky steep, a knob, a clod.

கமறவை, *sub.* a milch cow, buffalo or goat.

கமறவைபசு, *sub. comp. of* கமறவை, an animal giving milk, *and* பசு, *q. v.* a milch cow.

கம, *sub.* any seasoned meat or sauce which is eaten as an accompaniment to boiled rice, a dish or mess; *Lat.* ferculum.

கறுப்பு, *sub.* the colour black; *used adjectively,* black.

கற்பககிறத or கல்பககிறத—கற்பித்தேன்—கல்பிப்பேன், *v. a.* (probably derived from கல்ப) to order, to teach, to give instructions.

கனம், *sub.* (घन) weight; *metaph.* honour consideration; *as,* கனமுடையவன், a man of weight or consequence; *used adjectively,* heavy.

கனி, *sub.* a ripe fruit.

கறகல், *interj.* expressive of distress or lamentation.





காக்கையது, *written also காசுக்கையது*—சுத்தேன்—சுப்பேன், *v. a.* to watch, to guard, to keep, to preserve.

காசு, *sub.* (काशीपण) a nominal money, the 80th part of a fanam (*see* பணம்). Also used for money in general. The English word *cash* remarkably resembles this word, both in sound and meaning.

காச்சுக்கையது—சுத்தேன்—சுப்பேன், *v. a.* to make hot, to boil.

காடு, *sub.* a jungle, a forest, a heath, a common or waste.

காட்டுகையது—புத்தேன்—புப்பேன், *v. a.* to shew, to point out.

காணிக்ஹு, *sub.* an oblation, an offering, a present.

காண்கையது—கண்டேன்—காண்டேன், *v. a.* to see, to find.

காண்டிக்கையது—புத்தேன்—புப்பேன், *causal v.* to cause to see, *i. e.* to shew, to point out.

காதம், *sub.* a measure of distance, varying in different parts, but equal to ten English miles in most of the Tamul countries.

காது, *sub.* the ear; the eye of a needle, a button hole.

காயம், *sub.* an unripe fruit, *as opposed to* பழம் *or* கரூர், a ripe fruit. In composition, however, this word is used with some ripe fruits; as cucumbers, coconuts, &c.

காய்கையது—புத்தேன்—புப்பேன், *v. n.* to burn, to scorch, to be hot, as the body with a fever.



காய்க்கிறதாய்தேன்யப்பேன், *v. n.* to be in fruit, the fruit to form.

காயப்படுகிறது, *v. p.* to be dried, as damp linen.

காயப்படுகிறது, *or, to distinguish it from the preceding verb*, காயப்படுகிறது, to be wounded.

காடன் or காடன், *an affix borrowed from the Sanscrit कार्, and signifying an agent or doer*: thus, வேலாக் காடன், a servant, from வேலை, work, குதிரைக்காடன், a groom, from குதிரை, a horse. A. G. Sect. 121.

காஸம், *sub.* (कार्यं) a business, an affair, a matter. காஸமே, *used adverbially*, (कालः) in the morning: from காஸம், time, and the emphatic affix எ; thus bearing some analogy with our expression *betimes*.

கால், *sub.* the foot; the name of the sign ற, which renders the short *a* long, and assists in forming the vowel *a* when not initial.

கால்கழுவுகிறது, *v. a. comp. of கால், q. v. and கழுவுகிறது, q. v. literally*, to wash the feet; *by implication*, to perform ablution after answering the calls of nature.

காற்று, *sub.* the wind.

காணல், *sub.* glare; the vibratory appearance over a fire, or over the surface of the ground in hot, clear weather.

கிடக்கிறது—யந்தேன்யப்பேன், *v. n.* to remain recumbent, to lie down; *Lat.* jacer.

கிடத்துகிறது—யத்தேன்யப்பேன், *v. a.* to lay down.





கிடைக்கிறது—கிடைத்தேன்—கிடைப்பேன், *v. n.* to be obtained; to be found.

கிட்ட, *infin. from* கிட்டுகிறது, *used adverbially*, near.

கிட்டுகிறது—கிட்டுகின்றேன்—கிட்டுவேன், *used impersonally*, to be near, to be with, to approach, to be found: thus, உனக்குக்கிட்டேமோ, *tibi ne* convenient? Much used in this sense in Mysore. It would be more elegant to say உனக்குக்கிடைக்கவேமோ.

கிமோ, *interj.* expressive of silence, *hush*.

கிறேன்—கிறீர், *sub.* (गृहस्थः) a master of a family, a housekeeper, a goodman.

கிலேசம், *sub.* (क्लेशः) sorrow, affliction, sickness, pain.

கிழம், *a* old; whence, கிழப்பன், *sub.* an old man, கிழத்தி, *sub.* an old woman.

கிழிக்கிறேன்—கிழிக்கின்றேன்—கிழிப்பேன், *v. a.* to tear, pull in pieces, to scratch; to engrave.

கிளம்ப, *v. a.* to stand forth. கிளம்புபொருள், *a* piece sculpture or carved work, with figures in relief.

கிளம்பம், *sb.* (ग्रामः) a village.

கிளர், *sb.* colewort, greens, potherbs, grass.

கிளர்ந்தெழுந்த, *sub. comp. of* கிளர், *q. v.* and துண்டு, a stem stalk; a kind of colewort which grows high.

கீழே, *post. position*, beneath, under; *adv.* down, downwards.

கிழுகிறது—கிழுகின்றேன்—கிழிப்பேன், *v. a.* to split, to tear, to scratch, to lacerate; to carve





குடல், *sub.* the inside, the entrails; *see* உடல்.

குடியாணபன், *deriv. noun; from* குடி, *with which it is synonymous*; an inhabitant, a countryman, a labourer.

குறுடி, *sub.* an umbrella.

குணம், *sub.* (गुणः) temper, disposition, natural quality; sometimes used for good disposition.

குதிக்கிற துதித்தேன்—துடிபேன், *v. n.* to leap, to spring, to jump for joy.

குதிரை, *sub.* a horse.

குதிரைக்காரன். *sub. from* குதிரை, *q. v.* and காரன், *q. v.* a horseman, a groom.

குத்துகிறது—துணைன்—துபேன், *v. t.* to prick, to pierce, to sting, to stab; to pound in a mortar.

குமட்டு, *sub.* a bow, a reverence.

குரு, *sub.* (गुरुः) a religious instructor or director; *Lat.* sacerdos.

குருடன், *sub.* a blind man; குருடி, a blind woman.

குருடுகிறது—குருணைன்—குருபேன், *v. n.* to be blind.

குருட்டு, *sub.* blindness; *used adjectively*, blind.

குருவாணபன், *see* குரு: ஆணபன்: *undant*, as ஆபது, A. G. Part 5 of Sect. 117.

குச்சுவை, *sub.* a scream or cry expressing *v. e.*

குலம், *sub.* (कुलं) a caste, a race, a tribe, family or house.

குழி, *sub.* a pit, a hole, a ditch, a grave.

குளம், *spelt also*, கோளம், *sub.* a tank, a pond used for domestic purposes; whereas ஏ is a much larger reservoir used for the irrigation of land.



குரமாகிறது—மனேன்—மனேன், *v. n.* to speak inarticulately—confusedly, to stammer.

குளிருகிறது—வரிசீர்தேன்—வரிசீர்பேன், *v. n.* to be cold; to be refreshed.

குளிசீக்கிறது—வரிசீர்தேன்—வரிசீர்ப்பேன், *v. a.* to make cold, to cool.

குளிசீச்சி, *or better*, குளிசீத்தி, *sub.* cold.

குளிப்பாடுகிறது, *written also*, குளிசீப்பாடுகிறது *and* குளப்பாடுகிறது—பாடமனேன்—பாட்டுபேன், *v. a.* to bathe, to wash.

குருந்த, *corrupted for* குளிசீந்த, *past part.* from குளிருகிறது, *q. v.*

குளும, *sub.* cold, coolness.

குறாடம், *sub.* cruelty, obstinacy.

கூ, *interj.* (கூ) of lamentation.

கூசுகிறது—சனேன்—சனேன், *v. n.* to fear, to be afraid, to be daunted, to be put to the blush.

கூட, *infin* from கூடுகிறது, *q. v.* used adverbially, together. Sometimes it merely strengthens an assertion: அகேட்டேன்கூடக்கேட்டேன், I have heard it, indeed I have heard it.

கூடு, *sub.* anest, a cage.

கூடுகிறது—டனேன்—டுபேன், *v. n.* to unite, to club together; to be possible; *Fr.* se joindre, *etiam verbi*, d' ou vient qu'il faut user de ce verbe et des composés avec circonspection. *M.S. Diet.*

கூடும், *pers. v. neut. fut.* from கூடுகிறது, *q. v.* it may be it is possible.

கூட்டம், *s.* a crowd, an assembly, a tribe, an association.



கூட்டாளர், *sub.* a companion, a colleague, an associate, a partner.

கூட்டுகிறதா—கூட்டுகின்றேன்—கூட்டுவேன், *v. a.* to unite, to cause to associate, to conjoin; to add up.

கூட்டிடுகிறதா—கூட்டிடுகின்றேன்—கூட்டிடுவேன், *v. a. and n.* to hail, to call to, to shout out.

கூலி, *sub.* hire, wages.

கூவுகிறதா—கூவுகின்றேன்—கூவுவேன், *v. n.* to crow, to coo as doves.

கேஞ்சுகிறதா—கேஞ்சுகின்றேன்—கேஞ்சுவேன், *v. n.* to beg coaxingly, to entreat humbly and earnestly.

கேட்கிறதா or கேட்குகிறதா or கேள்வகிறதா—கேட்டேன்—கேள்வியேன், *v. a. and n.* to hear, to obey; to ask.

கை *sub.* the hand, the arm; the sleeve of a coat. Like *χειρ* and *manus*, this word also signifies, by analogy, an elephant's trunk.

கோஞ்சலம், *adj.* small, little; *sub.* smallness; *adv.* little by little.

கோடடி, *sub.* a parasitical plant, a flag or insign.

கோடடிது or கோடடியது, *neut. conj. deriv.* from கோடுதல், cruelty; *literally*, it is a cruel thing, what is cruel—horrible. A. G. Sect. 125 and 126.

கோடடியாடல், *sub.* a Banian tree (*Ficus Indica*).

கோடுக்கிறதா—கோடுக்கின்றேன்—கோடுப்பேன், *v. a.* to give (to a third person). A. G. Part 1 o Sect. 110.





கோடுறும, *sub.* fierceness, violence, tyranny, cruelty, hard-heartedness.

கோடுறுப, *sub.* the stone of fruits.

கோண்டு பேரகிறது, *v. a. comp. of* கோண்டு *from* கோலாளுகிறது, *q. v. and* பேரகிறது, *q. v. to take away, to remove, to carry along.*

கோண்டுவநதுவடுகிறது, *v. a. comp. of* கோண்டு *from* கோலாளுகிறது, *q. v. வநது from* வருகிறது, *q. v. and* வடுகிறது, *q. v. to advance in argument, to adduce.*

கோந்து, *sub.* a bunch, a clump, a bush.

கோப்பலரீக்கிறது or கோப்பலரீக்கிறது—லரீத்தேன்—லரிப்பேன், *v. a. and n. to rinse the mouth, to gargle; to rise in blisters.*

கோப்பு, *sub.* a branch.

கோம்பு, *sub.* a bough or branch; a horn of an animal; the sign ௫.

கோலுறு, *sub.* a back yard; corn or grain growing on high ground and not watered artificially.

கோலாலரிகடுறு, *sub. comp. of* கோலாலரி, a brand, and கடுறு, a short stake; a firebrand made of wood; *Lat. teda.*

கோலாளுகிறது—கோண்டேன்—கோலாளுவேன், *v. a. to take, to receive; to buy; to marry; to ob in (sleep). For its use in composition see A. G. part 1 of Sect. 106.*

கோ, *etc.* expressive of grief.

கோடாடு, *sub.* a hatchet.





கோதுடநாய், *sub. comp.* of கோதுட, the West wind, and நாய், a day; the summer season.

கோணிகு, *sub.* cotton canvas—called in India, from the Tamul name, gunny; sacks made of such canvas.

கோடக்கிமது—புதேன்—பிபேன், *v. n.* from the *sub.* கோடம், which is from the Sanscrit कोपः, wrath; to grow angry, to be enraged.

கோச்சுக்கிமது—சுதேன்—பிபேன், *v. a.* to run through, to transfix; to string or thread (beads).

கோவடல், *sub.* a temple or pagoda, a church.

கோழி, *sub.* a domestic fowl, whether cock or hen.

கோலிகுக்குகிறா, *sub.* a mare. The word கோலிகு designates also the female of the ass.

கம்பணம், *sub.* (क्षणः) an instant, a moment.

சகதி, *sub.* (शदः) mud, a puddle.

சகல, *adj.* (सकल) all, the whole; whence சகலம், *neut. sub.* every thing; சகலர், *masc.* every body.

சாறுககேடு, *sub. comp.* of சாறுக, honour, and கேடு, destruction; a disgraceful action, turpitude.

சஞ்சலம், *sub.* (चञ्चलं) anxiety, embarrassment, wavering.

சடங்கு, *sub.* a ceremony, whether of marriage, burial, religion, or of compliment.

சடுதி, *sub.* suddenness, quickness, surprise.

சட்டை, *sub.* a jacket, any sewn upper garment.

சண்டை, *sub.* a tumult, a quarrel, a battle.





- சுருக, *sub.* flesh; also like the Greek word *σάρξ*, the pulp of a fruit.
- சுருகல், *sub.* (शब्दः) a sound; also as *φωνή* and *vox*, a voice, a word.
- சுருகல், *sub.* a bustle, a noise made by a crowd; also like *ὄχλος* and *turba*, the crowd itself.
- சுருகிக் கிடக்க — திக் தேண் — திட்பேண், *v. a.* (सन्धिः) to strike against, to come in contact with, to meet, to strike (the eye or ear).
- சுருகிதன், *sub.* (चन्द्रः) the moon.
- சுருகேகல், *sub.* (सन्देहः) doubt.
- சுருக, *sub.* a fair, a market where goods are sold on certain days.
- சுருகோழல், *sub.* (सन्तोषः) joy, pleasure.
- சுருகித்தன், *sub.* (समर्थ) a capable or skilful man, an industrious man.
- சுருண், *sub.* (सम) equality, the middle; the deity death; so called perhaps because "*aequo pulsat pede pauperum tabernas regumque turres*;" *adj.* level, even.
- சுருக, *sub.* certain castes bury their dead in a sitting posture, the legs crossed; this word expresses that posture.
- சுருபல், *sub.* (समीप) vicinity, nearness; *adj.* near, nigh.
- சுருமகம் — மக — மக தேண் — மகபேண், *v. a.* to dress victuals, to cook.
- சுருமய, *sub.* (समयः) an occasion, a favourable moment, an opportunity; a general term for the sects of philosophy.



சம்பாதிக்கிறதும்—தீங்கேதும்—தீயபேர்தும், *v. a.*

(सम्पादित) to get, to acquire, to attain; to enjoy.

சம்பட்டம், *sub.* (सम्पारः) plenty, abundance, completeness.

சம்பட்டக்கிறதும்—சுத்தேதும்—சுட்பபேர்தும், *v. a.*  
 to suffer or enjoy; Gr. *πάσχειν*.

சம்மதி, *sub.* (सम्मतिः) consent, approbation.

சம்மதிக்கிறதும்—தீங்கேதும்—தீயபேர்தும், *v. n.*  
*from the sub.* to consent, to agree to.

சம்மந்தம், *sub.* (सम्बन्धः) connection, alliance.

சுட்டக்கிணை, *sub.* a sign, a wink, a beckoning.

சுசம், *sub.* a jest, raillery, pleasantry, banter.

சுசம், *sub.* a row or arrangement in a line, a garland,  
 a string of precious stones.

சுசு, *adj.* just, right, equal.

சுசுபேர்தும், *phrase*, it is all right, it hath been adjusted.

சுசுரம், *sub.* (शरीरं) form, the body, whether of man  
 or other animals.

சுசுசு, a natural word, representing the rippling of  
 water, or the whispering of wind through the foliage  
 of trees.

சுசுசுசு, *sub.* (शलाका) a spit, a probe, a  
 ramrod.

சுசுசுசுசு—சுசுசுசுசு—சுசுசுசுசு *v. n.* to be  
 sorrowful, to be dejected.

சுசுசு, *sub.* sorrow, dejection.

சுசு, *sub.* (शव) a corpse.



சுபனம், *sub.* written also சுபனம், (சுப) *sub.* *phcecy*, an augury, deduced usually from the flight of birds.

சுல்ல, *spelt also*, சுதது, *adv.* a little; when used with the affix உம் and a negative it signifies not even a little, not at all.

சுன, *sub.* (शनिः) Saturn; a devil.

சாகி மது—செய்மென்—சாபென், *v. n.* to die.

சாறுட, *sub.* a wink, a hint.

சாறுகம், *spelt also*, சாணகம், *sub.* (probably from कुग्नं) the dung of cattle.

சாறுங்கி and சாணி, *see* சாறுகம்.

சாண், *sub.* a span.

சாதம், *sub.* boiled rice.

சாதி, *sub.* (जातिः) a caste, a race, a kind, a sex.

சாதிக்கி மது—திக்கென்—திட்டென், *v. n.* to persevere, whether with constancy or obstinacy, to be obstinate.

சாதிக்குதிறா, *comp. of* சாதி, *q. v.* and குதிறா, *q. v.* a horse of caste, *i. e.* of good caste; as we say a man of family, *i. e.* of good family.

சாதின, *sub.* perseverance, constancy, obstinacy.

சாத்துகி மது—தினென்—துபென், *v. a.* to apply (one thing to another); to shut, but without locking, to close; to put garlands on an image; to apply (ashes to the forehead).

சாட்டிடு: மது—பட்டென்—படுபென், *v. a.* to eat and drink (a meal).

சாலம், *sub.* (यामः) a watch or period of three hours.





சு, sub. ashes.

சம்புக்காடி, sub. comp. of சம்பு, q. v. and பூக்காடி, a gourd; a gourd of an ash colour. Probably the same variety (*cucurbita hispida*) as the கடுயாணப்பூக்காடி, so called from the custom of serving it up at weddings. "Espece de longue citrouille, que les voleurs ne derobent jamais." *M.S. Dict.*

சாயல், sub. a shadow, likeness, resemblance, image.

சாய்க்குது, v. n. (perhaps from சை—सायति) to bend, to decline, to go down (the sun).

சாய்காலம், sub. (सायंकालः, comp. of साय, evening, and काल, time) the evening; metaph. the time of death.

சாயல், sub. a slope, a declivity; ardent desire; *Lat.* concubitus.

சாஸ்கோ, sub. a sort of rice of superior quality.

சாவல், sub. (शव) death.

சாவகிது, written better, சாகிது, q. v.

சாஸ்கோ, sub. (शास्त्रं) a science, an art; sooth-saying.

சாஸ்கோ, sub. (शास्त्रिन्) one read in the sciences, a doctor.

சாஸ்கோ, sub. (स, with, अष्टन्, eight, अङ्ग, a member) a reverence by the prostratic of the eight members, viz. the hands, the feet, the shoulders, the breast and the forehead.





- கடு, *a natural word*, expressive of force and rapidity.  
காட்க்கு மது—புக்கேன்—புட்பேன், *v. n.* to laugh, to smile.  
சில, *adj.* some.  
சிலம், *sub.* expenditure, money for expenses; *Lat.* viaticum; permission or leave.  
சிவன், *proper name*, (शिवः) the deity Shivah.  
சிறுது, *adj.* little, a few, some.  
சினக்கி மது, *spelt also*, சினக்கி மது—சினக் கேன் or சினக் கேன்—சினப் பென் or சின்பேன், *v. n.* to be angry.  
சிக்கிரம், *sub.* (शीघ्रं) quickness, haste.  
சிக்கி, *interj.* fie! fie! "Ceux qui savent vivre, ne disent jamais ce mot devant les personnes de distinction, ni hors du discours familier." *M.S. Dict.*  
சூடம், *sub.* (शीनं) cold.  
சீரமம், *sub.* (perhaps from सीमा) a country, a district.  
சீமான், *sub.* (श्रीमान्) a goodman, a host; an opulent man.  
சேலம், *sub.* (चेल) a cloth, clothes.  
சேவனம், *sub.* (जीवनं) life, a livelihood.  
சூக்கி மது—சூக்கேன்—சூப்பேன், *v. n.* to hiss, to puff.  
சீடன், *sub.* (शिष्यः) a disciple, a pupil.  
சூக்கி மது—சூப்பேன்—சூப்பேன், *v. a.* to burn, to roast, to bake.  
சூது, *sub.* (शुद्धिः) purity, cleanness; *adj.* clean, pure.



சுத்திகரம், *sub.* (शुद्धिकरण) purification.

சுட்டம், *adj.* still, quiet, lazy; *generally used as an adv.* quietly, simply, only.

சுருங்கி உதுருங்கி நேன்ருங்குபேன், *v. n.* to shrink, to shrivel.

சுருட்டு or சுறுட்டு, *sub.* a roll or scroll: hence the word *chooroot*, used by the English in India, to signify a roll of tobacco leaf, *i. e.* a segar.

சுலபம், *sub.* (सुलभं) facility, brevity; *as an adj.* easy, short.

சுழல்கி உதுழன்றேன்—புழலுபேன், *v. n.* to revolve, to whirl round; *Lat.* verti in gyrum.

சுழல்கி உதுழன்றேன்—புழலுபேன், *v. n.* to cause to revolve, to whirl round, to turn.

சுந்தர சுந்தரன், *a natural word*, expressing the sense of oppression or suffocation produced by heat.

சுறுர், *a natural word*, expressing rapidity of action; also, smarting pain.

சுறுக்கம் or சுறுக்கு, *sub.* vivacity, fervour, activity; sharpness, haste.

சுறு, *sub.* a circuit, a round about way; *adj.* circuitous.

சுறுகி உது—சுறுநேன்—சுறுபேன், *v. a.* to surround, to envelope, to pass round.

சுலநாள், *sub.* an unlucky day.

சூழ, *infin.* from சூழ்கி உது, *q. v.* used adverbially, around.

சூழ்கி உது—சூழநேன்—சூழபேன், *v. a.* to surround, to environ.





சேட, *sub.* a shrub.

சேட, *sub.* a merchant, one of the caste of merchants.

This word is not synonymous with ஸ்சுட, the third of the four orders of Hindoos; but denotes a certain subdivision of that order: a female of this caste is called சேடச்சி.

சேய்க்குறுது—சேய்க்கேன்—சேய்க்கேன், *v. a.* to do, to make.

சேய்து, *sub.* news, intelligence.

சேய்வுறுக்து—சேய்வுறேன்—சேய்வுறுகேன், *v. a. and n.* to receive; to pass (to a place), to pass (money), to pass (with regard to time); to stand good in law; to be expended. For one of its uses, see A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 110.

சேய, *sub.* the ear.

சேவறு, *adj.* straight, direct, right.

சேணம், *sub.* a saddle.

சேதம், *sub.* (சேத) loss, damage.

சேமம், *sub.* (சேம) interment, burial.

சேம்க்குறுது—மிக் தேன்—மிக்பேன், *v. a.* to bury.

சேருக்து—சேர்ந்தேன்—சேருகேன், *v. a. and n.* to be collected, to assemble, to approach, to arrive at.

சேறு, *sub.* mire, mud.

ஹசயக்கேன், see சயக்கேன்.

சேரரிசுறுது—ரிந்தேன்—ரிபேன், *v. n.* to glide down (as corn from a heap), to shower down, to trickle down.



சோரகி மது—சுகிணைன்—சுகிணைன், *v. a.* to sheath, to stick in (the bosom—a girdle—the pocket, &c.)

சொல்லுகி மது—சொண்ணைன்—சொல்லு வேன், *v. a.* to say, to speak, to tell.

சொதிக்கி மது—தித்தேன்—திட்டேன், *v. a.* (शोधनं) to examine, to try.

சொதிநீரம், *sub.* (ज्योतिषं) astronomy, astrology.

சொத்தியம், *sub.* (स्वपन) a profound sleep, a lethargy.

சொயம், *sub.* languor, faintness, a swoon; idleness.

சொமன், *sub.* a cloth of eight cubits length, worn around the waist by men.

சொல்லு, *sub.* a grove.

சொறு, *sub.* boiled rice; the pith of certain palms of which a kind of sago is made.

ஸ்திரி, *sub.* (स्त्री) like *Foris*, signifying a woman generally, or a wife in particular.

ஸ்துதிக்கி மது—தித்தேன்—திட்டேன், *v. a.* (स्तुतिः) to praise, to flatter.

தாதுகம், *sub.* memory, recollection, reason.

தாயம், *sub.* (न्यायः) justice, reason, right, propriety.

தானம், *sub.* (ज्ञानं) wisdom, intelligence, spirituality.

தகப்பன், *sub.* quasi தகமப்பன், in a distinction to சமமப்பன், the father's younger brother, and பெரியப்பன், the father's elder brother; a father.





தகருகி மது—தகர்நதேன்—தருவேன், *v. n.* to fall to pieces, to break in pieces<sup>23</sup>.

தகுகி மது—தக்கேன்—தடுவேன், *v. n.* to be fitting or proper; *Lat.* convenire. A. G. Sect. 84.

தறுகி மது—தறுகநதேன்—தறுகவேன், *v. a.* to hinder, to forbid, to stop.

தங்குபட்டை, *sub.* the girth of a saddle.

தங்கி மது—தங்கினேன்—தங்குவேன், *v. n.* to rest, to stay, to halt, to sojourn.

தங்குகி மது, *see* தங்கி மது.

தடவகி மது—தடவேன்—தடுவேன், *v. a.* to touch, to rub, to stroke; *Lat.* palpare.

தடி, *sub.* a stick, a cudgel.

தடிநி, a natural word, expressing suddenness.

This word, like all those of a similar nature, is used with the verb எங்கி மது, which seems to serve as a kind of introduction to what has of itself no regular meaning in the language. A. G. Part 1 of Section 2.

தடைக்கி மது—தடைக்கேன்—தடைப்பேன், *v. a.* to hinder, to obstruct.

தட்டுகி மது—தட்டுவேன்—தடுவேன், *v. a.* to pat, to rap, to knock.

தண்ணல், burning coal.

தண்ணீர், *sub. comp. of* தண், cold, and நீர், water; cold water, water generally. In common language தண்ணீர் is cold, literally, green or raw water; so called because it has not been boiled.



தந்தராவனம், *sub. comp. of தந்த, a tooth, and தவன், cleansing; the act of cleaning the teeth.*

தந்திரம், *sub. (तन्त्रं) a trick, a stratagem, a device.*

தப்புகிறது—வந்தேன்—வட்டேன், *v. causal from தப்புகிறது, q. v. to cause to escape.*

தப்புகிறது—வந்தேன்—வட்டேன், *v. n. to escape.*

தம்பி, *sub. a younger brother, a younger male first cousin; used also, in familiar discourse, by any person to one much his junior.*

தயை, *spelt also, தயை, sub. curdled milk.*

தருகிறது—தருதேன்—தருவேன், *v. a. to give.*  
A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 110.

தலை, *sub. the head, a principal.*

தலைப்பாடு, *sub. comp. of தலை, q. v. and பாடு, a cloth, or properly the warp before it is crossed by the woof; a turban. "Linge de trente coudées, dont on ceint la tête." M.S. Dict.*

தவம், *sub. (तपः) penance.*

தவகிறது—வந்தேன்—வட்டேன், *v. n. to totter, to stumble, to make a false step, to err.*

தவக்கிறது—வந்தேன்—வட்டேன், *v. n. to be fatigued, to be sinking from weariness.*

தவர, *infin. of தவருகிறது, used adverbially, except, beside.* A. G. Part 3 of Sect. 10

தவருகிறது—வந்தேன்—வட்டேன், *v. n. to encompass with the arms, to embrace.*

தவம்புகிறது—வந்தேன்—வட்டேன், *v. n. to undulate, to shake (as water in a vessel which is moved).*





தளர்த்து—தளர்த்தேன்—தளர்த்தேன், *v. n.*  
to be relaxed, to be infirm—feeble—decrepid.

தளர்த்து—தளர்த்தேன்—தளர்த்தேன், *v. n.* to  
be fettered.

தளர்த்து—தளர்த்தேன்—தளர்த்தேன் *v. a.*  
to fetter the legs of an animal when turned out to  
feed, to fetter generally.

தளர்த்து, *sub.* a juncture, an opportunity, a time.

தளர்த்து, *sub.* (धर्म) charity, virtue, such as leads to  
good works.

தளர்த்து, *sub.* (धर्मिष्ठ) a charitable person, a  
man of good works.

தளர்த்துதளர்த்து, *adv. reduplication of* தளர்த்து, alone;  
one by one, separately.

தளர்த்து, *sub.* mode or manner; *see* தளர்த்து.

தளர்த்து, *syncope for* தளர்த்து—தளர்த்து  
தளர்த்து—தளர்த்து, *v. a.* to combat, to  
come against, to butt, to dash against; to attain.

தளர்த்து—தளர்த்து—தளர்த்து—தளர்த்து, *v. a.* to support, to endure; to ward off; to lean  
upon.

தளர்த்து, *written also*, தளர்த்து, *sub.* a thong to fasten the  
saddle on the bridle or halter; a bearing rein.

தளர்த்து—தளர்த்து—தளர்த்து, *v. a.* to jump over, to skip over, to  
surmount.

தளர்த்து, *written also*, தளர்த்து, *sub.* an alleviation,  
a melioration; *adj.* well.





தான், *reflect. pron.* himself, herself, itself. A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 57.

தடகு, *see* தடகு.

தட்டு, *sub.* abuse, scolding, imprecation.

தண்ணா, *sub.* a kind of bench made of brick or mud, and usually occupying the portico and outside of an Indian house.

தரவுடம், *sub.* (द्रव्यं) riches, money.

தரவுடபான், *sub.* (द्रव्यमान्) a rich man.

தரன், *sub.* abundance; *adj.* abundant, numerous, thick or in crowds.

தரண், *spelt also* துண், *sub.* strength, ability; possessions; dignity; talent.

தரிக்கிறது—தரிந்தேன்—தரிப்பேன், *v. n.* (तिर्यक्) to wander, to vacillate.

தரிக்கிறது—தரித்தேன்—தரிப்பேன், *v. a.* to twist a rope, to turn a handmill.

தருகிறது—தருகேன்—தருவேன், *v. a.* to steal.

தருட்டு, *sub.* a theft.

தரும்பு, *infin. from* தரும்புகிறது, *q. used adverbially, again.* A. G. Part 6 of Sect.

தரும்புகிறது—தரும்புகேன்—தருப்பேன், *v. n.* to turn, to return, to turn back.

தருவனம், *sub. comp. of* தரு, sacred, a மனம், mind; the will (of God—of a king—any great personage).

தருக்கிறது—தருகேன்—தருப்பேன், *a.* to open.





தண்ணீர், *sub.* (दिनं) a day.

தண்ணீர், *adv.* (திண்ணீர், *repeated*) daily.

தீன்கிமது—தீன்கெயன்—தீன்கெயன், *v. n.* to eat;  
more commonly used with respect to animals than men.

தீன்கும, *sub.* evil; especially death.

தீ, *sub.* fire. “*Au Maduré, ne se dit que du feu de l'incendie.*” *M.S. Dict.*

தீட்டுகிமது—ம. கெயன்—ம. கெயன், *v. a.* to sharpen; to beat rice from its husk.

தீய்கும, *sub.* evil.

தீருகிமது—தீர்நகெயன்—தீருகெயன், *v. n.* to be settled or cleared up, to finish, to cease; to be cured.

தீர்க்கிமது—தீர்க்கெயன்—தீர்க்கெயன், *v. a.*  
to finish, to settle (a dispute, an account), to expiate  
(an offence), to pay a debt; *Lat.* luere; to correct.

தீர்க்கம், *sub.* (तीर्थ) water, usually holy water.

தீர்ப்பு, *v. sub.* from the verb தீர்க்கிமது; a decision,  
an award of arbitrators.

தீர்மானம், *sub.* a decision, a decree.

தீர்ப்பு, *sub.* a judgment of condemnation or acquittal, a sentence of death.

தீர்ஷண், *sub.* an evil action, ill luck.

துக்கம், *sub.* (दुःखि) sorrow, grief, mourning.

துடங்கிமது—துடங்கெயன்—துடங்கெயன், *v. a.*  
to begin.

துடங்கி, து, or better, தோடங்கிமது—துடங்கெயன், *v. a.* to follow, to pursue.

துடங்கி, து—துடங்கெயன்—துடங்கெயன், *v. n.* to pant, to throb, to struggle, to twitch or be convulsed.



த் துட, *sub.* the thigh.

து ஹடக்கி மது—து ஹடத்தேன்—து ஹடபேன், *v. a.*  
to wipe.

து ண்கி மது—து ண்கி நதேன்—து ண்கி பேன், *v. a.*  
to dare, to venture to do.

து ணுக்கு, *a natural word*, expressive of shuddering.

து ண்டம், *sub.* a piece, a morsel.

து ண்டு, *sub.* a piece, a morsel.

து ரகம் *sub.* (वुरगः) a horse.

து ரதம், *sub.* (दुरितं) misfortune, evil, calamity.

து வக்கி மது, *sync. for* து வக்குகி மது—வக்கி  
ணேன்—வக்குபேன், *v. a.* to begin.

து வவகி மது—வவண்டுபேன்—வவவபேன், *v. n.*  
to yield, to warp, to shrink, to bend. “*Au Maduré,*  
*le debiteur, qui ne peut payer, être a la merci de*  
*son creancier.*” *M.S. Dict.*

து வ்வர், *spelt usually*, து வ்வர், *sub.* a drop.

து வ்வகி மது—வ்வணேன்—வ்வபேன், *v. n.* to  
leap, to skip, to jump for joy.

து ம்வணம், *sub.* (द्व, particle implying ill, वचनं,  
speech) abuse, improper language.

து ண்டம், *sub.* affliction, calamity, adversity.

து ஈக்கம், *sub.* sleep.

து ஈக்கி மது, *sync. for* து ஈக்குகி மது—ஈணேன்—  
பேன், *v. a.* to lift, to weigh, to carry suspended,  
to lend the hand to raise one who is fallen.

து ஈக்கி மது—து ஈக்கிணேன்—து ஈக்கு  
புறம், *v. n.*  
to sleep.

து ண்டல், *sub.* a hook, a fishing hook.





தூரம், *adj.* (दूरं) far, distant.

தூவகி றது—ஸுரேஷன்—வெபேன், *v. a.* to sprinkle, to strew lightly.

தேயுபம், *sub.* (देवः) a deity.

தேரிகி றது—ஈநதேன்—ஈபேன், *v. n.* to see, to know, to understand; to select. *Frequently used impersonally in the future:* as, எனக்குத் தேரியும், it is known to me, *i. e.* I know.

தேரு, *sub.* a street.

தேருவ, *see* தேரு.

தேரிகி றது—ஈநதேன்—ஈபேன், *v. n.* to be clear, to grow clear.

தேரிகி றது—ஈநதேன்—ஈபேன், *v. a.* to sprinkle, to strew, to sow.

தேறக்கி றது—ஈநதேன்—ஈபேன், *v. n.* to snap or break off; to splash about as water when beaten; to start (the eye out of the head), to break (water against rocks); *v. a.* to fire pellets from a bow: தேறாண்டா, a pellet bow.

தேருகி றது—டேனேன்—டேபேன், *v. a.* to seek.

தேயக்கி றது—தேயுத் தேன்—தேயுப் பேன், *v. a.* to scrub, to clean by rubbing.

தேவன், *sub.* (देवः) a deity.

தேவானைம், *sub.* (देवादिन) the providence of God; *used adverbially, signifies by chance, or rather the La. divinitus.*

தேறகி றது—ஈநேன்—ஈபேன், *v. n.* to be comforted, to take courage, to rally.





தேய்ஹகி மது—தேய்ஹேன்—தேய்ஹேன், *v. a.* to console, to animate.

தேன், *sub.* honey.

தெக்கி மது—தெத்தேன்—தெட்டேன், *v. a.* to prick, to sew, to penetrate, *both lit. and metaph.*

தோங்கி மது—தோங்கினைன்—தோங்குபேன், *v. n.* to hang down.

தோட்டுகி மது—தீருதேன்—தொடுபேன், *v. a.* to bind, to tie; to follow.

தோடுகி மது—தோட்டேன்—தொடுபேன், *v. a.* to touch.

தோடுக்கி மது—தொடுத்தேன்—தொட்டேன், *v. a.* to make to adhere; to string flowers.

தொடி, *sub.* a large vase, a trough.

தொந்தறா, *sub.* trouble, inconvenience, difficulty: a Telugoo word.

தொந்தி, *sub.* the belly, the paunch.

தொட்ட, a natural word expressive of the noise which a heavy body makes when falling on the ground or into water.

தொட்டன், *see* தகட்டன்.

தொய்க்கி மது—தொய்த்தேன்—தொய்ப்பேன், *v. a.* to immerse.

தொல், *sub.* skin, leather, the pod or husk of seeds, the peel of fruit, the skin of kernels; *Lat.* cutis.

தொன்ஹகி மது—தொன்ஹேன்—தொன்ஹேன், *v. n.* to appear, to suggest itself (to the judgment, imagination or senses).



தேரமம், *sub.* (दोषः) a sin, malignity, whether physical or moral.

நக்கிமது, *sync. for* நக்குகிமது—நக்கினேன்—  
நக்குவேன், *v. a.* to lick.

நச்சுநாகம், *sub. comp. of* நச்சு, the adjective form of  
நஞ்சு, poison, and நாகம், (नागः) a snake; a  
poisonous serpent.

நடக்கிமது—நடதேன்—பட்டேன், *v. n.* to go,  
to walk, to take place, to be usual, to succeed.

நடு, *sub.* the middle.

நடை, *sub.* walk, gait, mien.

நடைகூடம், *sub.* a virandah, a porch, the entrance  
of a house.

நதி, *sub.* (नदी) a river.

நமஸ்காரம், *sub.* (नमस्कारः) salutation, re-  
verence, adoration.

நயம்பயம், *sub. comp. of* நயம், kindness, and  
பயம், fear; coaxing and threatening.

நல்ல, *adj.* good.

நல்லதன், *sub. comp. of* நல், good, and தன், temper;  
good fortune, happiness, good conduct.

நவம், *sub.* (नव) newness; *adj.* new; the number  
nine, marked thus, கூ.

நன்றம், *ib.* a good, a benefit, happiness.

நன்றாய், *lc. from* நன்றம், good; well.

நாசம், *su.* (नाशः) destruction, extinction.



நீர்ப்புகழ் மது-மடனென-மடனென, v. n. to  
grow full.



நிலை, *sub.* a row, an arrangement in a line.

நிலம், *sub.* a place, the ground, the soil, the land.

நிலைகொண்டிருக்கிறது, *v. n.* from நிலை, station, and கொண்டு இருக்கிறது, *q. v.* to be firm or settled, to be established.

நிலைவாசியாகிறது or நிலைவாசியாகிறது—நிலைவாசியாகிறது, *v. n.* to stand, to stay, to be durable.

நிலை, *sub.* a shade or shadow; *metaph.* protection.

நிலம், *sub.* colour.

நிலைக்குகிறது—நிலைக்குகிறது—நிலைக்குகிறது, *v. a.* to make to stand, to stop; to place or set up.

நிலைமடமாணம், *sub.* (निमील) nakedness.

நிறைவாகிறது—நிறைவாகிறது—நிறைவாகிறது, *v. n.* to be full; the *inf.* நிறைவாய் is used as an adverb, fully.

நிறைவாவாசியாகிறது—நிறைவாவாசியாகிறது—நிறைவாவாசியாகிறது, *v. n.* to be accomplished or fulfilled (sacrifice or prayer).

நிறைவாகிறது, *see* நிலைவாசியாகிறது.

நிறைவாக்கிறது—நிறைவாக்கிறது—நிறைவாக்கிறது, *v. n.* to think.

நிலை, *vineiyech.* from நிலைவாசியாகிறது, used with nouns of place in the local ablative to express motus à loco: as, கொலையாசியாகிறது, I came from the church. A. G. Part 2 of Sect. 49.

நிலைவாசியாகிறது, *syn.* for நிலைவாசியாகிறது—நிலைவாசியாகிறது—நிலைவாசியாகிறது, *v. a.* to reject, to remove, to leave out, to go away, to subtract.

நிலைவாசியாகிறது—நிலைவாசியாகிறது—நிலைவாசியாகிறது, *v. n.* to retire; to wear off, to come off.





நீட்டிக்கிறது—நீட்டினை—நீட்டுவேன், *v. a.* to stretch forth, to protract.

நீதி, *sub.* (नीति) justice, truth.

நீத்தம், *see* நீத்தம்.

நீந்துகிறது, *written vulgarly* நீச்சுகிறது—நீச்சினை—நீச்சிவேன், *v. n.* to swim.

நீய், *pers. pron.* thou. A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 57.

நீர், *sub.* water, urine.

நீளம், *sub.* length.

நுழுகிறது—நுழுகேன்—நுழுவேன், *v. a.* to enter crouching, to creep in.

நுண், *sub.* an end, extremity, tip.

நூறு, *num.* a hundred; *marked thus*, *m.*

நூறுஐம்பது, *num.* a hundred and fifty; *marked thus*, *m*௫௫.

நெஞ்சம், *written also* நெஞ்சு, *sub.* the heart; *metaph.* the mind, the soul, the will, the conscience.

நெடுஹம், *sub.* length; *adj.* நெடு, long.

நெய், *sub.* ghee, melted butter.

நெருக்கிறது—நெருக்கேன்—நெருப்பேன், *v. a.* to break down with noise, to crush, to pound, to crack (the fingers).

நெருக்கிறது—நெருக்கினை—நெருக்குவேன், *v. n.* to be squeezed, to be crowded.

நெருப்பு, *sub.* fire.

நெல்லு, *sub.* rice, before it is freed from the husk, in India called by the English Paddy.





நெராக் கி ம து—நெராக் தேன்—நெராக் பேன்,  
v. n. to wriggle, to writhe.

நெய் கடுகம், *sub.* (निष्ठुरं) cruelty; *adj.* cruel.

நெசம், *sub.* affection; virtuous love.

நெகி, *spelt also* நெய், *sub.* beauty, neatness,  
elegance; *adj.* beautiful, neat, elegant.

நெரம், *sub.* time, occasion; lateness; a crime or fault.

நெய், *sub.* a vow.

நெய், *sub.* yesterday.

நெரண்டி, *vineiyech.* from நெரண்டு கி ம து, to be  
lame; *used adjectively*, lame.

நெராக் கி ம து—நெராக் தேன்—நெராக் பேன், v. n.  
to ache or smart; to be sick; *Lat.* dolere.

நெரவு, *sub.* sickness, pain.

பகல், *sub.* day, *correlative with* ரா, night.

பக்கம், *sub.* (पक्षः) the side.

பசி, *sub.* hunger.

பசு, *sub.* (पशुः) in Sanscrit this word signifies an animal  
in general, but in Tamul by antonomasia, an ox, or,  
more commonly, a cow: thus in Italian the word  
*animale* is used colloquially for a hog.

பசுமம், *su.* greenness; *adj.* பசும or பச்ச or  
பச்சை, green, raw.

பச்சுமம் கி ம து—பச்சுமம் தேன்—பச்சுமம் பேன், v. n.  
to be dim or overcast, as the countenance or eyes of  
a dying man.









Madras it is equal to about  $2\frac{1}{8}d$ . There are likewise gold fanams, chiefly in use on the Western side of the Peninsula: the word is also used, like the *Lat. nummus*, for money in general.

பணிக் கி ம து—பணிக் கே தன்—பணிக் கே பன், *v. n.*  
to stoop, to lower or humble one's self.

பணியா ரம், *sub.* a cake, a fritter.

பண்பா ரம், *sub.* one of a peculiar sect of Shaivas, who, though not Brahmans, devote their lives to religion and subsist on charity.

பண்ணு கி ம து—பண்ணிக் கே தன்—பண்ணு  
கே பன், *v. a.* to make, to do.

பதலம், *written also* பதனம், caution, care, circumspection.

பதற்கி ம து—பதற்கி கே தன்—பதற்கி கே பன், *v. n.*  
to be in a hurry, to be over hasty.

பதுங்கி ம து—பதுங்கி கே தன்—பதுங்கி கே பன்,  
*v. n.* to crouch, to skulk for the purpose of concealment.

பதறக்கி ம து—பதறக்கி கே தன்—பதறக்கி கே பன்,  
*v. n.* to palpitate, to pant.

பத்தி, *sub.* (भक्तिः) piety, faith.

பத்து, *num.* ten; *marked thus*, பய: *sometimes used in-*  
*definitely, as* பத்து/பயேர், a number of persons.

பத்து கி ம து, *see* பயறு கி ம து.

பயணம், *sub.* (प्रयाणं) a journey.

பயநகே தன், *def. v.* when used separately, it has only  
the past tense; but it is generally employed in conjunction  
with the auxiliary verb இருக்கி ம து, or the verb படு  
கி ம து I feared.

பயம், *sub.* (भयं) fear.



புட்சு, *sub.* grain of various sorts, as growing in the fields, legumes or pulse.

புடம், *adj.* (परम) great, grand; *never used but in composition.*

புடமாதன், *sub.* a simpleton.

புடக்கு, *sub.* inattention, careless gaping, absence of manner.

புடகாசம், *written also புடியாசம், sub.* (परिहासः) a joke, drollery, pleasantry, mockery.

புடசூசம், *sub.* (परिहृद) total destruction; *used adverbially, with a negative, it denotes positive refusal, and may be rendered absolutely not, positively not.*

புடமொம், *sub.* (परिमलः) a pleasing odour.

புடியுதம், *sub.* (पर्यन्त) a boundary, a measure; *adv.* until.

பு, *adj.* different, several, many.

புண், *spelt also புடம், profit, advantage, reward.*

புழம், *adj.* old, from புழுதம், age.

புழம், *sub.* a ripe fruit.

புழுத, *sub.* a hay or straw band.

புழுப்பு, *sub.* a brown colour, properly the colour of dead leaves.

புழையுது, *vineikkoorrippoo or conjugated derivative, from புழுதம்; what is old, not recent, ancient; cold rice boiled the preceding night and usually forming the morning meal.*

புட்புட, *a natural word, expressing the glimmer of twilight, the glitter of a spangle.*

புட்புடம், *sub.* a hollow, a valley, a deep, a hole.



- பறக்கிறது—பறந்தேன்—பறப்பேன், *v. n.* to fly.
- பறக்கிறது—பறத்தேன்—பறப்பேன், *v. a.*  
to obtain possession by seizure; to pillage; to cull;  
to pounce on.
- பற்றவைக்கிறது—ஹைத்தேன்—ஹைப்பேன்,  
*v. a.* to light, to set fire to.
- பற்றுகிறது—பற்றினேன்—பற்றவேன், *v. a.*  
to seize, to take; to overtake; to kindle, to excite; to  
attach one's self to; to consider, to take into account.
- பாடு, *sub.* a turban; see தலைப்பாடு.
- பாக்கியம், *sub.* (भाग्य) happiness, good fortune.
- பாக்கு, *sub.* betel nut, the fruit of the கடுகு or  
Areca (Areca Catechu).
- பாடு, *sub.* suffering, pain, misfortune.
- பாடுகிறது—பாடினேன்—பாடுவேன், *v. a.*  
to sing.
- பாடும்பாடமாடும்பேய்கிறது, to rain in  
intermitting showers.
- பாடன், *sub.* a grandfather.
- பாதி, *sub.* a part, the half.
- பாடி, *sub.* a mat; a sail, which in India is frequently  
made of matting.
- பாட்கிறது—பாடிந்தேன்—பாடிவேன், *v. a.*  
and , to strike upon, to play upon (as a water  
engine on a fire), to leap upon (as a tiger on his  
prey) to flow; to be mixed or shot (as one colour  
with another in a cloth).
- பாடம், *sb.* (भारः) a weight of twenty துலாம்;  
weight in general, importance.





பாசிசம், *sub.* (पार्श्वः) the side; வலது பாசிசம், the right side.

பாசிக்கிறது—பாசித்தேன்—பாசிப்பேன், *v. a.* to see, to notice, to examine.

பாசு, *sub.* a kind of parasitical plant (*Asclepias volubilis*).

பால், *sub.* milk.

பிச்சு, *sub.* (भिक्षु) alms.

பிடிக்கிறது—பிடித்தேன்—பிடிப்பேன், *v. a.* to seize, to lay hold of, to catch.

பிடுங்கிறது—பிடுங்கினேன்—பிடுங்குபேன், *v. a.* to pluck out, to depose, to turn out.

பிணம், *sub.* a corpse.

பிதஹுகிறது, *spelt also* பிதத்துகிறது—பிதஹினேன்—பிதஹுபேன், *v. n.* to talk incoherently (as one in a delirium).

பிதா, *sub.* (पिता) a father.

பிநுகிறது—பிநுதினேன்—பிநுதுபேன், *v. n.* to be behind.

பரமிக்கிறது—பரமித்தேன்—பரமிப்பேன், *v. a.* to astonish, to astound, to amaze.

பராமணன், *sub.* (ब्राह्मणः) a brahman.

பலுக்கு, *a natural word*, expressive of the sound and force of a blow; whack!

புறமுகிறது—புறமுத்தேன்—புறமுப்பேன், *v. n.* to gain a livelihood, to subsist; to recover from sickness.

புறகு, *sub.* the after part; used adverbially, behind, afterwards.





பிறக்கிறது—பிறந்தேன்—பிறப்பேன், *v. n.*

to be born, to spring, to proceed, to arise.

பிறப்பஞ்சம், *sub.* (प्रपञ्च) the world, all nature.

பிறப்படுகிறது—பிறப்பப்படுகேன்—பிறப்படு  
வேன், *v. n.* to set out on a journey.

பிறயாசம் or பிசயாசம், *sub.* (प्रयासः) labour,  
trouble, pains.

பிறப்பு, *sub.* birth, nativity.

பிற்பாடு, *postposition*, governs a *dat.* after, since.

பிறமொண்டம், *sub.* (बलाण्ड) mightiness, grandeur.

பிறமுல், *sub.* a rent or fissure.

பின், *postposition*, behind, after; governs a *genitive* or *dative*.

பின்பு, *sub.* what is after or behind; often used *adverbially*.

பின்வாங்குகிறது, *comp.* of பின், and வாங்குகிறது,  
*q. v.* to retract, to intermit, to recede.

பின்னங்கடுப்பாள், *sub.* a crupper.

பின்னா, *adv.* moreover; often used in conversation as an  
*expletive*.

பிறகிறது—பிறனேன்—பிறவேன், *v. a.* to  
tear, to rend.

புகளுகிறது, *written also* புகழ்கிறது—புகழ்ந  
தேன்—புகழ்வேன், *v. a.* to praise.

புகழ், *sub.* praise.

புகை, *sub.* smoke.

புகைகூட—புகைநதேன்—புகைவேன், *v. n.*  
to smoke or emit smoke.

புகைக்கிறது—புகைந்தேன்—புகைப்பேன்,  
*v. caus.* to cause to smoke, to expose to smoke.



பறகக்கி மது—பறகத்தேன்—பறகப் பேன்.  
v. a. to bury, whether a corpse or treasure.

பறகடி ஊ, *sub. comp. of* பறக, q. v. and ஊ, a  
leaf; tobacco.

பண்ணியம், *sub. (புறய்)* virtue, a good action.

பது, *adj.* new.

புத்தி, *sub. (புத்தி:)* sense, wisdom, understanding.

புத்தமான், *sub. (புத்திமான்)* a wise or sensible man.

புரலுக்கி மது—புரண் பேன்—புரலு வேன்,  
v. n. to roll about, to wallow, to burst its banks  
(a river).

புருஷன், *sub. (புருஷ:)* a husband.

புரோகிதம், *sub.* a prophecy or thing predicted.

புரோகிதன், *sub. (புரோகித:)* a family priest, or an  
astrologer who predicts lucky and unlucky days,  
and details the circumstances contained in the  
பஞ்சாங்கம் or almanack.

புல, *sub.* a tiger, any animal of the tiger kind.

புல் or புல்லு, *sub.* grass.

புறக்காரணம், *sub. comp. of* புறம், the exterior,  
and காரணம், காரண, a cause; an extraneous  
cause.

புறச்சுறுமயம், *sub. comp. of* புறம், the exterior,  
and சுறுமயம், समय, established cause; a certain  
sect. "Ordinairement on distingue : sortes de  
சுறுமயம் sans qu'on sache bien sur quoi se fonde  
cette distinction. Les six interieures sont, &c. see  
the word உட்சுறுமயம். Les six sectes ex-



terieuses sont, 1. சோகாபதம், peu connue. 2. பத்தர், secte de Buddha. 3. சமணர், secte, aujourd'hui fort odieuse, qui adore அருகன்: c'est de cette secte que sont sortis la plupart des livres de sciences. 4. மொகாங்கமம். 5. பஞ்சராத்திரம், secte de la cinquième nuit, parceque, lors qu'il y a cinq vendredis a un mois, ils celebrent la nuit du cinquieme avec de grandes abominations. 6. மாயபாதிமதம், secte des phantastiques qui n'admettent rien de réel, excepté peut-être Dieu." *M.S. Diet.*

புறத்தி or புறத்தி, *sub.* the outward side, abroad, not in doors; *used adverbially*, elsewhere.

புறமுகாநத்திரம், *sub. comp. of* புறம், *q. v.* and முகாநத்திரம், *q. v.* an extraneous origin.

புறம், *sub.* a side, the outside.

புனம், *sub.* water.

பூ, *sub.* a flower.

பூங்காபுனம், *sub. comp. of* பூங்கா, a flower garden, and புனம், *वनं*, a grove; a garden in a grove.

பூசனிக் காடம், *sub.* a gourd, a pumpkin (*Cucurbita hispica*. *Thumb.*).

பூசு கி ம து—பூசு சேனன்—பூசு சேபன், *v. a.* to smear, to daub, to anoint.

பூசு, *sub.* (पूजा) worship; which, as performed in a Hindoo temple, consists in decorating, anointing and making offering to the idol. Sacred music accompanies this ceremony; the officiating Brahmans chant appropriate Hymns to the Deity, and the Courtezans attached to the establishment propitiate his favour by a solemn dance.



புச்சியம், *sub.* (पूज्यं) veneration, respect; *as an adj.* venerable; *Gr.* Σεμνός.

புண்டு, *sub.* a shrub, a bush, a plant.

புருதேசி, *comp. of* பு, *q. v.* and தேசி, a car; a car or litter adorned with flowers for removing the dead.

புரக்கிறத—புரத்தேன்—புரப்பேன், *v. a.* and *n.* (पूर) to fill; to rejoice.

பேண், *sub.* a damsel, a woman; the female of quadrupeds.

பேண்டு, *sub.* a woman.

பேய்கிறத—பேய்தேன்—பேய்பேன், *v. n.* to shower down; மறுபேய்கிறத, to rain; பண்பேய்கிறத, the dew to fall; மத்திரம் பேய்கிறத, *Lat.* mingere.

பேய்ச், *sub.* a name; also frequently used for a person; though, when it has this meaning, it is more correct to spell it பேர்.

பேரிசு or பேரிது, *vineik.* what is great, from பேருறும, *sub.* greatness; *adj.* பேரிய, great.

பேருக்கிறத, *sync. for* பேருக்குகிறத—பேருக்கிணைன்—பேருக்குவேன், *v. a.* multiply (in arithmetic); to sweep.

பேருமம், *sub.* greatness, bigness; *adj.* பேரும்.

பேருருச்சு, *sub. comp. of* பேருமம், *q. v.* and ருச்சு, an inspiration; a sigh.

பேலம், *sub.* (बलं) force, power, strength.

பேல்கிறத—பேலமேன்—பேலப்பேன், *v. a.* to obtain, to beget; to bear (a child); to be worth; *adj.* உதம்பேலம், valuable.





பேசு or பேச்சு, *sub.* a word, a speech, a rumour.

பேசுகிறது—பேசுகிறேன்—பேசுபேசு, *v. a.* to speak, to talk.

பேட்டை, *sub.* the suburb of a fort, a bazar, a village.

பேணுகிறது—பேணுகிறேன்—பேணுபேசு, *v. a.* to cherish, to nurture.

பேறுத, *sub.* an idiot, a fool.

பேறுதமம், *sub.* folly, simplicity, idiotism.

பேர், *sub.* a person.

பை, *sub.* a bag, a sack, a purse.

பொதி, *sub.* a bullock-bag; an ox-load. "A Mysore, c'est une mesure de grains qui contient trois சலக் ஹக." *M.S. Dict.*

பொய், *sub.* a lie, a falsehood.

பொரிக்கிறது—பொரித்தேன்—பொரிப் பேன், *v. a.* to hatch, to sit on eggs; to fry.

பொருதுகிறது—பொருதுகிறேன்—பொருதுபேன், *v. n.* to agree (respecting wages); to consent.

பொல்லாப்பு, *sub.* evil, a mishap.

பொழுது, *sub.* the sun; time.

பொறுக்கிறது—பொறுத்தேன்—பொறுப்பேன், *v. a.* to brook, to endure; to pardon.

பொன், *sub.* gold, a gold piece, a Pagoda.

பொகிறது—பொகிறேன்—பொகேன், *v. n.* to go. *A. G. Part 2 of Sect. 109.*



போக்கன், *sub.* a traveller.

போக்கி மது—க்கினைன்—க்குபென், *v. causal*,  
to make to go, to make to pass (time).

போக்கு, *sub.* an excuse, a frivolous excuse, an evasion.

போசனம், *sub.* (भोजनं) food, a meal.

போடுகி மது—போட்டுபென்—போடுபென்,  
*v. a.* to throw; to place. A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 106.

பொது, *sub.* time; used chiefly in composition. A. G.  
Sect. 152.

பொதும், *v. def.* 3rd pers. neut. fut. it is enough.  
A. G. Sect. 82.

பொய்யா, *phrase*, go to, friend; *Lat.* agedum.

பொருகி மது—பொருதது—பொரும், *v. impers.*  
to be sufficient.

பொர்வை, *sub.* a covering, a cloak, a cloth, the  
end of a cloth.

பொல்—பொல்—பொலே, *infin.* used adverbially,  
from the obsolete verb பொலுகி மது, to be like;  
like.

மகன், *sub.* a son; மகன், a daughter.

மகா, *adj.* (महान् or महा) great, grand, mighty.

மகிமை, *sub.* (महिमा) dignity, grandeur, glory.

மகிழுகி மது—மகிழுகி மது—மகிழுகேன்—  
மகிழுகேன், *v. n.* to rejoice.

மகிழ்ச்சி, *sub.* delight, pleasure.

மடப்பள்ளி, *sub.* the kitchen of a Pagoda or  
Choultry.



மடம், *sub.* (मठः) a sort of convent, where holy men dwell together retired from the world.

மடம், *sub.* the lap, the bosom; *Lat.* gremium.

மடங்கி மது—மடங்குதேன்—மடம்பேன், *v. n.* to die, to perish.

மஹபயன், *sub.* a dunce, an idiot.

மஹ, *sub.* a simpleton.

மடம், *sub.* a limit, a bound, a measure. A. G. Sect. 150.

மணக்கி மது—மணங்குதேன்—மணம்பேன், *v. n.* to smell sweetly, to emit a sweet odour.

மணம், *sub.* an agreeable odour.

மண், *sub.* earth, ground.

மதிக்கி மது—மதிக்குதேன்—மதிப்பேன், *v. a.* to estimate, to appraise.

மத்தியாணம், *sub.* (मध्याह्नः) noon.

மந்திரம், *sub.* (मन्त्रः) a spell, an incantation; a prayer.

மயக்கம், *sub.* a swoon; a reverie, a bewildered or bewitched state.

மரம், *sub.* a tree, timber, wood.

மலம், *sub.* cheapness, an easy rate.

மல்லாக்க, or better மல்லாச்சிக்க, *infin.* used adverbially, from மல்லாச்சிக்கிறது, to throw on the back; supinely, thrown on one's back.

மழை, *sub.* rain.

மறக்கிது மறங்குதேன்—மறம்பேன், *v. a.* to forget.

மஹ, *sub.* foal; also the young of certain other animals when fixed to their respective names, as மூட்டு.

மஹ, lamb.



மறுக்கிறது—மறுத்தேன்—மறுப்பேன், *v. a.*  
to arrest, to stop, to detain.

மறுபல, *verbal sub.* an arrest, a detention.

மறு, *adj.* another, the next.

மறுக்கிறது—மறுத்தேன்—மறுப்பேன், *v. a.*  
to oppose, to disobey, to contradict, to reject, to refute.

மறுத்து, *vineiyech. used adverbially, from மறுக்கிறது,*  
*q. v.* anew, over again.

மறுமொழி, *sub. comp. of மறு, q. v. and மொழி,*  
a word; an answer.

மறுவந்தரம், *sub. comp. of மறு, q. v. and உத்தரம்,*  
உதரர்; an answer.

மறுமுக்கிறது—மறுமுக்த்தேன்—மறுமுக்பேன்,  
*v. a.* to conceal, to hide.

மறுமுக, *verbal sub.* shelter, concealment.

மற்ற, *adj.* other, the other.

மனதிரங்குகிறது, *see இரங்குகிறது.*

மனம், *written also மனசு or மனது, sub. (मनः) the*  
*mind.*

மனுஉன், *written also மன்துன் or மன்துன்,*  
(मनुयः) a man.

மனைபாடி, *sub. from மனை, a house; the woman*  
*of the house, a housewife, a wife.*

மனைவி, *sub. from மனை, a house; a housewife,*  
a wife.

மன்றடுக்கிறது—மன்றடுக்கேன்—மன்றடு  
வேன், *v. a.* to beseech, to entreat.

மரங்குஉம், *sub. (मांस) flesh, meat; applied also to*  
*the flesh of fish.*



மாடு, *sub.* an ox, a cow.

மாட்டுக்கிமது—மாட்டினை—மாட்டுவேன், *v. n.* to be entangled, to adhere, to catch.

மாட்டேன், *neg. v. 1st pers. sing. from* மாட்டுக்கிமது, to be able and willing; I will not. A. G. Sect. 79, and Note in Page 89.

மாதிரி, *adv.* (मात्रं) only. A. G. Part 1 and 2 of Sect. 151.

மாம்பசம், *sub.* (मांसं) flesh, meat; *applied also to the flesh of fish.*

மாங்கிமது—மாங்கிதேன்—மாங்கிவேன், *v. n.* to languish, to die.

மாச்சு, *spelt also* மாச், *sub.* the breast, the chest.

மிகவும், *infin. with the particle உம், used adverbially, from* மிகுகிறது, to increase; greatly.

மிகுக்கிமது—மிகுக்கினை—மிகுக்கிவேன், *v. n.* to increase, to exceed; to grow proud.

மிகுக்கிமது—மிகுக்கினை—மிகுக்கிவேன், *v. n.* to float (as a raft).

மிகுக்கிமது—மிகுக்கினை—மிகுக்கிவேன், *v. a.* to tread under foot, to stamp on.

மருகம் *spelt also* மருகம், *sub.* (मृगः) a beast, a wild animal.

மலச்சன், *spelt also* மலேச்சன், *sub.* (म्लेच्छः) a fool, one who wants common sense.

மீண்டு, *vinciyech.* and மீடுவம், *infin. both used adverbially, from* மீடுகிறது, *q. v.* again.



மாளுகி மது—மாண் பேண்—மாளு வேண், *v. n.*  
to turn, to take a turn, to change.

மாண், *sub.* a fish.

மாகத்துவாசி, *sub. comp. of* மாகம், *q. v.* and வாசி,  
*q. v.* a bridle.

மாகம், *sub.* (मुख) the face, the visage, the countenance.  
மாகருகி மது, *written also* மோருகி மது—மாகர்ந  
தேன்—மாகு வேண், *v. a.* to smell.

மாகாநதிரம். *sub.* an origin, a motive, a cause:  
அவன் மாகாநதிரம், *by his means.*

மாகி மது—மாகிநதேன்—மாகி வேண், *v. n.* to  
be complete, to terminate: மாகிவகாலம், the  
time of ending, *i. e.* of death.

மாகிச்சீத்தம், *spelt also* மாகித்தம், *sub.* (मुहूर्त) a  
fortunate time (for any purpose).

மாகல், *spelt also* மாயல், *sub.* a hare.

மாட or மாடவ, *sub.* an end; *also* a crown; the hair  
fastened in a tuft at the top of the head.

மாடகி மது—மாடநதேன்—மாட வேண், *v. n.*  
to finish, to terminate; *also* to be platted or  
knotted.

மாடுக்கு, *sub.* a lane, an alley without a thoroughfare.

மாட or மாடவம், *infin. used adverbially, from* மாட  
கி மது; to the end, entirely.

மாட, *verbal adj.* cutting or knocking (one leg against  
another), limping.

மாட்டை, *sub.* an egg.





ஒண்ணொண்ண, *natural word*, expressive of mumbling or muttering.

ஒதல், *sub.* the commencement; the principal (of a sum of money); stock in trade; *adj.* the first; ஒதலாட்ட, *adv.* even; ஒதற்கேரண்டு, beginning with, from: *as*, இன்றுமக்கு ஒதற்கேரண்டு, beginning with to-day, *i. e.* from henceforth.

ஒதுகு, *sub.* the back.

ஒண்காசி, *sub.* a turban; *a word in use among Mohraittas and Musselmans.*

ஒருதி, *vineiyech.* from ஒருதுகிறது, to go before; *used adverbially*, before.

ஒட்டது, *num.* thirty; *marked thus*, ஈட்ட.

ஒட்டம், *sub.* a cubit. *This word signifies also the elbow or the knee, according as it may be prefixed to the word* ஓக, *the arm, or கால், the leg.*

ஒரு, *adj.* whole, entire; ஒரேதும் or ஒரேகாட்ட, *adv.* all, altogether, wholly.

ஒலாக்கிறது—ஒலாக்கேன்—ஒலாட்டேன், *v. n.* to spring up, to shoot up, to grow.

ஒலாலு, *sub.* a thorn, a spur, a fish-bone.

ஒமடன், *sub.* an obstinate or stubborn person.

ஒறுகிறது—ஒறுக்கேன்—ஒறுவேன், *v. n.* to break.

ஒறுக்கிறது—ஒறுக்கேன்—ஒறுட்டேன், *v. a.* to break.

ஒறுக்கிறது, *sync. for* ஒறுக்குகிறது—ஒறுக்கேன்—ஒறுக்குவேன், *v. a.* to twist; *v. n.* to grumble, to mutter.



தொடர், *sub.* a time; *Fr.* fois; a turn or alternation; a custom, a rite; a relationship.

தொடர்பு, *sub.* a complaint, representation of injuries.

தொடர், *sub.* the open court in an Indian house.

தொன், தொன்ட, தொன்பாக, *postposition*, before; *whether as respects* time or place.

தொன்றோர், *sub. pl.* forefathers, ancestors.

தொந்தர்ப்பு, *sub.* apparatus, furniture.

தொக்கு, *sub.* the nose; *also used for* the beak of birds, the mouth-piece of a trumpet, the lip of a lamp.

தொச்சு, *sub.* an inspiration or inhalement.

தொடன், *sub.* a blockhead, a fool.

தொடுகிறது—தொட்கொண்டு—தொடுபென், *v. a.* to cover up, to shut, to close, to conceal.

தொத்திரம், *sub.* (मूत्रं) urine.

தொச்சு, *sub.* (मूर्तिः) a body, a person, a god.

தொலை, *sub.* a corner (of a room or building); a quarter or Rhumb.

தொலி, *sub.* deprived of an ear; with a broken neck (a bottle).

தொன்று, *num.* three; *marked thus* ரு.

மேத்த, *adj.* much, very.

மேய், *sub.* truth.

மேல்தல, *adv.* gently.

மேடு, *sub.* a hillock, a rising ground.

மேய்கிறது—மேய்க்கொண்டு—மேய்பென், *v. n.* to feed, to graze.



மேய்க்கிறதா—மேய்த்தேன்—மேய்ப்பேன்,  
v. a. to feed (a flock).

மேல், *sub.* the upper part; *used as a postposition*, above,  
upon, after. A. G. Sect. 147.

மோய்க்கிறதா—மோய்த்தேன்—மோய்ப்பேன்,  
v. n. to crowd together, to swarm as bees.

மோசம், *sub.* difficulty, danger; deceit.

மோடு, *written also மூடு*, *sub.* the roof of a house.

மோனாடு, *sub.* a stump, a block: மோனாடுமோடு,  
an ox without horns, or with only the stumps of the  
horns remaining.

யக்தி, *sub.* (युक्ति;) sense, wit, attention.

யோகம், *sub.* (योग;) union, conjunction of the stars.

யோக்கியம், *sub.* (योग्यं) worthiness, propriety,  
decorum.

ராசா, *sub.* (राजा) a king.

ரா, ராவ, ராக்தி, *sub.* (रात्रि;) night.

ரூபம், *sub.* (रूप) figure, form, shape; *hence* beauty;  
*as*, ரூபமாவ்வாவ்வா, a beautiful woman.

ஸாயம், *sub.* a stable.



லேசுனசக் கேடு, *sub. comp. of* லேசுனச, लज्जा, modesty, *and* கேடு, loss; disgrace, shame, a shameful action.

லேத்தி or லத்தி, *sub.* dung.

லோகாநாத்தியநதம், *sub. comp. of* लोक, the world, आदि, first, *and* अन्त, final; from one end of the world to the other, universally.

வனசு, *sub.* a manner, a mode; a kind, a species.

வசனம், *sub.* (वचनं) speech. "Paroles qui font un sens." *M.S. Dict.*

வனசு, *spelt also* னவனசு, abuse, scolding.

வடிகிறது—வடிகிறதேன்—வடிகேபன், *v. n.* to transude, to drip down.

வணங்குகிறது—வணங்குகிறேன்—வணங்குபேன், *v. a.* to revere, to adore, to salute with respect.

வயது or வயசு, *sub.* age, years (as indicating age): *as*, அவனக்கேத்தண்டவயசு, what age is he? பத்துவயசு, ten years old.

வயல், *sub.* meadow land, fit for the cultivation of rice.

வயிறு, *sub.* the belly.

வர, வர, *infin.* repeated, of the verb வருகிறது, *q. v.* used adverbially, in the sequel, in the course of time; continually.

வரவு, *sub.* an income, receipt, revenue.

வரூ, *sub.* tribute.





வரிசை, *sub.* order, arrangement, rule, regulation, a row.

வருகிற து—வருகேன்—வருவேன், *v. n.* to come; to be attainable. A. G. Part 1 of Sect. 110, and Part 2 of Sect. 106.

வருஷம், *sub.* (वर्षः) a year.

வலம், *sub.* the right side; *adj.* right (not left).

வலி, *sub.* pain, spasm.

வழக்கு, *sub.* a dispute, a quarrel, a law-suit.

வழி, *sub.* a way, a road; *metaph.* the manner of doing any thing.

வழிச்சாறி, *sub.* a public road, a beaten path.

வளர்த்துகிறது, *written also* வளர்த்து—வளர்த்தேன்—வளர்த்துப் பிடுபேன் *v. a.* to rear, to bring up, to educate.

வளைய, *sub.* a house, a house or houses in one enclosure.

வளையுபவன், *sub.* one of a certain caste; the priests of the Pariars, who, though considered vile by the other castes, have various gradations of rank among themselves.

வலவகிறது—வலவண்ணே—வலவலவேன், *v. n.* to be parched or dried up, by fire—the sun—a fever, &c.

வகம், *sub.* (वर्गः) a sort or kind.

வகுமானம், *sub.* (वर्तमान) intelligence, news, business.

வற்றுகிறது—வற்றுகேன்—வற்றுவேன், *v. n.* to grow dry, to be dried up.

வாகனம், *sub.* (वाहनं) a vehicle, a conveyance. Usually applied to the cars and animals on which



idols are placed, and on which the Deities which they represent are supposed to ride.

பாங்கி மது—பாங்கி னேன்—பாங்குபேன்,  
v. a. to receive from another's hand; to buy. A.G.

Part 1 of Sect. 110.

பாசல், *sub.* a doorway, a gateway.

பாசண, *sub.* an odour.

பாசி க்கி மது—பாசி க் தேன்—பாசி யுபேன்,  
v. a. to read; to play on stringed instruments.

பாடனாக ள் பாடாட, *sub.* hire, the letting out to hire.

பாடாட, *sub.* (वाधा) pain, torment.

பாடி, *sub.* the mouth; the opening of a bag—of a wound, &c.

பாசி, *sub.* a thong, reins; those enumerated as belonging to a saddle horse are ஓகத்துபாசி,

இருக்குபாசி and தாம்புணிபாசி, &c.

பாலை, *sub.* the tail, a train.

பாடி க்கு கி மது—பாடி க் தி னேன்—பாடி க்  
துபேன், v. a. to praise, to wish prosperity to.

பாடிவ, *sub.* pleasure, prosperity.

பாடி, *sub.* a way, a manner; never used alone; generally in composition with the demonstrative pronoun.

பாடினாட, *spell also* பாசி தினாட, *sub.* a word, a speech.

வக்கி மகம், *sub.* (विग्रहः) a statue, an idol.

வசாரண, *sub.* (विचारणा) consideration.

வசாரம், *sub.* (विषादः) sadness, thoughtfulness, solicitude.



வசநாநித்தி மது—வசநாநித்தேன்—வசநாநிப்  
 பேன், *v. a.* to think of, to care for; to provide  
 respecting; to enquire into.

வசநுகி மது or வசநுகி மது—வசநுகி மனேன்  
 —வசநுகி பேன், *v. a.* to fan.

வசநேஉம், *sub.* (विशेषः) an especial thing; *adj.*  
 especial.

வசநுசு, *sub.* a time or bout; a blow; a spring.

வசநுகி மது—வசநுகி நதேன்—வசநுகி பேன், *v. n.*  
 to rise (as the sun), to break forth (as the dawn).

வசநுகி மது—வசநுகி பேன்—வசநுகி பேன், *v. a.* to  
 quit, to leave, to abandon; to open (the mouth).  
 A. G. Part 2 of Sect. 109.

வசநுகி, *sub.* a caravansary, an inn.

வசநுகி வசநுகி மது, *v. a.* the verb வசநுகி மது fol-  
 lowing its own vineiyech. to abandon entirely, to set  
 at liberty.

வசநம், *sub.* (विधः) a kind, a sort, a manner.

வசநி, *sub.* (विधिः) destiny, fate.

வசநுத, *sub.* (विद्या) an art or science, a craft, leger-  
 demain.

வசநுத, *sub.* an ornament, a specimen of art, a  
 curiosity; வசநுதயாந், ornamental, curious,  
 elegant.

வசநயம், *sub.* a detail, a particular account.

வசநயயாநம், *sub.* (आपारः) commerce, traffic,  
 merchandize.

வசநயயாநி, *sub.* (आपारी) a merchant.

வசநல், *sub.* a finger, a thumb, a toe.



விரிச்சி மது—விரித்தேன்—விரிப்பேன், *v. a.*  
 to spread, to stretch, to extend; *metaph.* to amplify  
 or relate at large.

விரிவு, *sub.* extension; *metaph.* detail.

வரும்பகிற து—வரும்பினேன்—வரும்ப  
 வேன், *v. a.* to desire.

வறுரக்கி மது—வறுரத்தேன்—வறுரப்  
 பேன், *v. a.* from வறுர, seed; to sow seed.

வலகி மது, *sync. for* வலகு கி மது—வலகி  
 னேன்—வலகு வேன், *v. a.* to turn from, to  
 avoid, to flee from.

வலு, *sub.* a price, a value.

வழித்தட்டுகி மது—தட்டினேன்—தட்டுவேன்,  
*v. a. comp of* வளருகி மது, *q. v.* and தட்டுகி மது,  
 to knock; to dash out of another's hand.

வழிக்கி மது or மிழிக்கி மது—வழித்தேன்—  
 வழிப்பேன், *v. n.* to open one's eyes, to  
 awake.

வழிப்பு, *sub.* a wild stare of alarm: வழிப்பாட  
 மாட்டி, *adv.* staringly, in a staring manner.

வளருகி மது—வளருந்தேன்—வளருவேன், *v. n.*  
 to fall.

வளருகி மது, *written also* வளருகி மது—வளரு  
 கினேன்—வளருக்கு வேன், *v. a.* to devour,  
 to swallow up; *only applied to animals, or inanimate*  
*objects personified.*

வளரும்பகி மது, *written better* வரும்பகி மது—  
 வரும்பினேன்—வரும்பவேன், *v. a.* to  
 desire.





வாயுமக்கிறது—வாயுமக்கேன்—வாயுமட  
பேன், *v. n.* to grow stiff or erect (as the ears of  
a hare).

வாயு, *sub.* a question, an interrogation.

வசுகிறது—வசுகேன்—வசுபேன், *v. n.* to  
strike or dart (as rays); to blow (as the wind); to stream  
forth (as an odour).

வசு, *sub.* a blow, a stroke, a throw.

வகு, *sub.* a house; the squares on a chess board.

வேடு, *adj.* (बहु) many, much, very.

வேடுமானம், *sub.* (बहुमानं) an honour, a present  
from a superior.

வேடுவரி, *sub.* rage.

வேடுவாகிறது—வேடுவாடேன்—வேடுவா  
பேன், *v. n.* to grow angry.

வேட்டரிவாரம், *sub. comp.* of வேட்டு, root, or in-  
definite part. of வேட்டுகிறது, to hew, and  
வரிவாரம், *q. v.* a chopper or bill.

வேட்டவேளி, *sub.* an open field or plain; வேட்ட  
வேளியாய், *adv.* openly, publicly.

வேட்டுகிறது—வேட்டினேன்—வேட்டுவேன்,  
*v. a.* to cut, to hew, to dig, to engrave.

வேநநீர், *sub. comp.* of வேன், contracted for வேடும்,  
from வேகிறது, *q. v.* and நீர், *q. v.* hot water.

வேயல், spelt also வேய்யல், *sub.* heat of the sun,  
glare, sunshine.

வேளி, *sub.* an open space, a field; *adj.* open,  
public.





பேஸ்ஸடுகிறது, *v. a. comp. of பேஸ், q. v. and ஸடுகிறது, q. v. to divulge, to make manifest.*

பேஷ்டட்ட, *sub. whiteness, the colour white.*

பேயுமனே, *adv. in vain, empty, without advantage, without foundation.*

பேயுலை or பேத்தலை, *sub. Betel leaf, (Piper Betel).*

பேகம், *sub. (वेगः) swiftness, impetuosity, haste, heat, anger.*

பேகிறது—பேருதேன்—பேகுபேன், *v. n. to be hot, to burn.*

பேருதுக, *sub. a royal tiger.*

பேயுடம், *sub. (वेष्ट) a cloth of four cubits.*

பேண்டம், *or more properly பேண்டுடம், used impersonally, from பேண்டுகிறது, q. v. it is necessary, it is desired. A. G. Sect. 78.*

பேண்டாம், *neg. impers. verb, it need not be, it must not be, it is not desired.*

பேண்டடி, *contracted for பேண்டடின, past part. from பேண்டுகிறது, q. v. wanted, desired.*

பேண்டுகிறது—பேண்டினேன்—பேண்டுபேன், *v. a. to wish, to desire, to pray.*

பேர்றுவ, *sub. sweat.*

பேயு, *sub. work, labour, a business.*

பேயுள், *sub. a time, an opportunity, an occasion.*

பேய், *adj. separate, different, other.*

பேயுபடுகிறது, *infin. used adverbially, from பேயுபடுகிறது, to change; separately.*





ஹேனம் காலம் or ஹேனம் காலம், *comp.*  
of ஹேனம், heat, and காலம், *q. v.* the hot  
season.

ஹைக் கீ மது—ஹைக் தேன்—ஹைப் பேன், *v. a.*  
to keep; to place, to lay, to put, to set.

ஹைத் துக்கோர் ஹைத் து, *v. a. comp.* of ஹைத்,  
*vineiyech. from* ஹைக் கீ மது, *q. v.* and கோர்  
ஹைத் து, *q. v.* to suppose; to grant or admit (for  
the sake of argument).





CSL

# ANALYSIS.



# CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE ANALYSIS.

Abl.	Ablative Case.	Pagh.	Paghupadam or Derivative Noun.
Acc.	Accusative Case.	Part.	Participle.
Adj.	Adjective.	Past.	Past Tense.
Adv.	Adverb.	Pers.	Person or Personal.
A. G.	Anderson's Grammar.	P.Dem.Pron.	Proximal Demonstrative Pronoun.
C. Abl.	Causal Ablative Case.	Pl.	Plural Number.
Comp.	Compound.	P. N.	Proper Name.
Conj.	Conjunction.	Pres.	Present Tense.
Cop. Conj.	Copulative Conjunction.	Reflect.	Reflective.
Dat.	Dative Case.	R.Dem.Pron.	Remote Demonstrative Pronoun.
Defect.	Defective.	S.	Section in Anderson's Grammar.
Der.	Derived from.	S. Abl.	Social Ablative Case.
Deriv.	Derivative.	Sing.	Singular.
Fem.	Feminine.	Sub.	Substantive.
Fin.	Final.	V.	Verb.
Fut.	Future Tense.	Vett.	Vett-ttoomei, or Noun, with the form of the Nominative Case and the signification of the Oblique or Genitive. A. G. S. 26.
Gov.	Governed by.	Vett.Togh.	Vett-ttoomei-ttoghei, the Oblique, or Aorist, Case. A. G. S. 43.
Hon.	Honorific Form.	Vin.	Vineiyecheam of the past tense, sometimes called Gerund. A. G. S. 72.
I. Abl.	Instrumental Ablative.	Vineik.	Vineikkoorippoo or Conjugated Derivative. A. G. S. 126.
I. C. W.	In Construction with.	Voc.	Vocative Case
Imp.	Imperative Mood.		
Impers.	Impersonal Verb.		
In.	Initial.		
Ind.	Indicative Mood.		
Infin.	Infinitive Mood.		
Interj.	Interjection.		
Interrog.	Interrogative.		
L. Abl.	Local Ablative.		
Masc.	Masculine.		
Neg.	Negative.		
Neut.	Neuter.		
Nom.	Nominative Case.		
Ord.	Ordinal.		
P.	Part of a Section in Anderson's Grammar.		
P. Adj.	Pronoun Adjective.		





# ANALYSIS

OF

## THE FIRST STORY.



### I.

There was<sup>1</sup> a<sup>2</sup> Gooroo<sup>3</sup> called<sup>4</sup> Paramārtan.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> பரமார்தன், *p. n. sing. nom.* coupled by the connective *vin.* என்ம, with குருவாரனவரீ, with which word it may therefore be considered in apposition.

<sup>2</sup> என்ம, from என்கிறது, connective *vin.* A. G. P. 1 and 2 of S. 103; the fin. உ cut off,\* A. G. S. 13.

<sup>3</sup> குரு, *num. adj.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 134. <sup>4</sup> குருவாரனவரீ, *sub. comp. of sub.* குரு, and உரனவரீ† *past*

\* For the sake of brevity, the elision of the letter உ, "according to A. G. S. 13, and the interposition of the letter டு or ட, according to A. G. S. 14, will not again be noticed. A comparison of the words connected together, as in the Tamul text, with the same words separated, as in the Analysis, will plainly shew the application of these rules, which are so frequently used as to make it worth while to dispose of them once for all.

† The verbal pagh. உரனவன், உரனவன், உரனது, are frequently added by a pleonasm to nouns substantive: thus, குருவாரனவன், *literally*, he who is the Gooroo, *i. e.* the Gooroo.





*verbal pagh. masc. from* கீழது, A. G. P. 1 of S. 113, *sing. nom. hon. before the v.* இருந்தார். <sup>5</sup>இருந்தார், from இருக்கிறது, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. hon.* A. G. Note in Page 42, and P. 1 of S. 66.

## II.

Five persons,<sup>1</sup> called<sup>6</sup> Matti, Macciyan, Pēdei, Mileichan and Mōōdan,<sup>5</sup> were<sup>9</sup> as disciples,<sup>8</sup> to do<sup>4</sup> service<sup>3</sup> at his<sup>1</sup> commanding.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> அவர், *v. dem. pron.* A. G. S. 43 and Note in Page 37, *vett. hon. i. c. w. the verbal noun* ஏவனதுக்கு. <sup>2</sup> ஏவனதுக்கு, from ஏவகிறது, *past verbal pagh. neut.* A. G. P. 2 of S. 113, *sing. dat. case.* <sup>3</sup> உடையம், *sub. sing. nom.* put for *acc. gov. by the v.* செய்ய; the *fin.* ம changed to கு, A. G. S. 31. <sup>4</sup> செய்ய, from செய்யகிறது, *v. infin. gov. by the v.* இருந்தார்களா. <sup>5</sup> மட்டியம், மொடியனம், பேதையம், மிலைச்சனம், மோடனம்; the five foregoing *sub.* here used as *v. n.* are connected by the *cop. conj.* உம், which follows each; they are placed in apposition with அவர், through the medium of the *connective vin.* என்ற. <sup>6</sup> என்ற, see I. 2. <sup>7</sup> அவர், *num. deriv.* A. G. P. 2 of S. 136, *pl. nom.* to the *v.* இருந்தார்களா. <sup>8</sup> கீழாக்களாக, from கீழன், *sub. pl. nom.* rendered *adverbial* by the addition of the *infin.* ஆக, A. G. P. 3 of S. 97. <sup>9</sup> இருந்தார்களா, from இருக்கிறது, *v. past. 3rd pers. pl.* the letter வ precedes this word,\* A. G. S. 14.

\* See Note in the Preceding Page.



III.

These<sup>1</sup> all six,<sup>2</sup> having gone<sup>3</sup> on foot<sup>4</sup> in the ways<sup>5</sup> of the villages,<sup>7</sup> to enquire for<sup>6</sup> other<sup>8</sup> disciples,<sup>9</sup> in coming<sup>10</sup> again<sup>10</sup> to the Mattam,<sup>11</sup> one<sup>13</sup> day,<sup>14</sup> in the time<sup>17</sup> of the third<sup>15</sup> watch,<sup>16</sup> arrived<sup>21</sup> at a<sup>18</sup> river<sup>19</sup> bank.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> இவர்களு, from இவன், *p. dem. pron. pl. nom.* to the *v. சென்று* *சென்று*. <sup>2</sup> உறுவரு, *num. deriv.* see II. 7, *pl. nom.* in apposition with இவர்களு, the particle உறு is added to imply totality, A. G. P. 4 of S. 140, the fin. ம changed to று, A. G. S. 31. <sup>3</sup> காண் றுபயாக, from காண் று, *sub. comp.* of காண், and று, united, A. G. S. 37, and rendered *adverbial* by the addition of the *infin.* உக, see II. 8. <sup>4</sup> மறு, *adj.* <sup>5</sup> சீ உறாக்க, from சீ உறன், *sub. pl. acc. gov.* by the *v. உசாரி* *சென்று*. <sup>6</sup> உசாரி, from உசாரி, *v. infin. gov.* by சென்று *சென்று*. <sup>7</sup> கிறு மருக, from கிறு, *sub. pl. nom. vett.* A. G. S. 26, i. c. w. the *sub. வறு*, the in. க doubled, A. G. S. 22. <sup>8</sup> வறு, *sub. sing. nom.* for *l. abl.* <sup>9</sup> பேர, from பேர, *vin. i. c. w.* இவர்களு. <sup>10</sup> திரும்ப, from திரும்ப, *vin. i. c. w.* இவர்களு; this word *literally* signifies, "having turned," but generally corresponds with the English "again;" the in. த is doubled, because the preceding word is considered as a *vin. in*, of which, in fact, it is a contracted form, A. G. S. 21. <sup>11</sup> மறு, from மறு, *sub. sing. dat.* A. G. P. 3 of S. 47. <sup>12</sup> வருக, a verbal in இ, A. G. P. 1 of S. 114, from வருக, *l. abl.* of வருக, a verbal in இ, A. G. P. 1 of S. 114, from வருக.





இரு, *num. adj.* <sup>14</sup>நரன், *sub. sing. nom.* used elliptically for the *l. abl.* the fin. ன் might have been changed to ண், A. G. S. 37. <sup>15</sup>முன்மும், *ord. adj.* A. G. P. 2 of S. 147, the fin. ம் changed to த், A. G. S. 31. <sup>16</sup>சரமம், *sub. sing. velt.* i. c. w. நேரத்தில், the fin. ம் is dropped, A. G. S. 32. <sup>17</sup>நேரத்தில், from நேரம், *sub. sing. l. abl.* A. G. P. 4 of S. 49. <sup>18</sup>ஓர், *num. adj.* the in. ஓ is lengthened, and the fin. ு cut off, A. G. P. 2 of S. 134. <sup>19</sup>உமமம், *adj.* formed from the *sub.* உம், the fin. ம் changed to ற், A. G. S. 31. <sup>20</sup>கனரத்தி, from கனர, *sub. sing. dat.* A. G. P. 3 of S. 47. <sup>21</sup>சேன் ஸ்கன், from சேன் ஸ்கிமது, *v. past. 3rd pers. pl.* agreeing with இவர்கன், the in. ச is doubled, A. G. S. 19.

## IV.

The Gooroo<sup>9</sup> thinking thus:<sup>8</sup> "This<sup>1</sup> river<sup>2</sup> is cruel;<sup>3</sup> therefore,<sup>4</sup> at the time<sup>6</sup> that it is awake,<sup>5</sup> it cannot be passed;"<sup>7</sup> having commanded<sup>11</sup> Mileichan,<sup>10</sup> sent (him)<sup>15</sup> to examine<sup>14</sup> the river's<sup>12</sup> sleep.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup>இருத, *p. adj.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 60. <sup>2</sup>நதி, *sub. sing. nom.* <sup>3</sup>கொடும், from கொடுமம், *vineik.* A. G. S. 125 and 126, *3rd pers. sing. neut.* as a verb, agreeing with நதி. <sup>4</sup>அனகயால், *sing. c. abl* of அனக, *verbal* in இ, from அகிமது, A. G. P. 1 of S. 118. <sup>5</sup>வழித்திருக்கும், consisting of வழித்து, *vim.* from வழிக்கிமது, and இருக்கும், *fut. part.* from இருக்கிமது; *comp. part. fut.* used for the *pres.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 92, i. c. w. வேண்டியல். <sup>6</sup>வேண்டியல், from வேண், *sub.*



*sing. l. abl.* A. G. P. 4 of S. 49, the fin. ஸ changed to ஹ. A. G. S. 36. <sup>7</sup>கடக்கப்பட்டாது, *passive voice* of the *neg. v.* A. G. S. 76, comp. of கடக்க; *infin.* from கடக்கிறது, and பட்டாது, *neg. v. 3rd pers. neut.* from படுகிறது. <sup>8</sup>என்று, see I. 2. <sup>9</sup>குருபாணவர், see I. 4, *nom.* to the *v.* வட்டார். <sup>10</sup>மீலஸ்ச்சன், from மீலஸ்ச்சன், *p. n. acc.* <sup>11</sup>எவ்வை, from எவ்கிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* குருபாணவர். <sup>12</sup>ஆய்மான், from ஆய், *sub. sing. vet. togh.* A. G. Note to Page 37, i. c. w. நிக்நிறை. <sup>13</sup>நிக்நிறை, *sub. nom. for acc. gov. by the v.* சேரதிக்க, the in. ந is dropped, A. G. S. 35. <sup>14</sup>சேரதிக்க, from சேரதிக்கிறது, *v. infin. gov. by வட்டார்.* <sup>15</sup>வட்டார், from வடுகிறது, *v. past 3rd pers. sing. masc. hon.* agreeing with குருபாணவர்.

## V.

For this purpose,<sup>1</sup> when he had kindled<sup>2</sup> fire<sup>3</sup> in a tobacco leaf<sup>4</sup> chooroot,<sup>5</sup> carrying along<sup>10</sup> the firebrand,<sup>9</sup> which he bore<sup>8</sup> in his hand,<sup>7</sup> without approaching<sup>13</sup> the river,<sup>12</sup> standing<sup>15</sup> afar off,<sup>14</sup> stretching (it) forth,<sup>16</sup> he<sup>2</sup> immersed<sup>18</sup> it<sup>11</sup> into the water.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup>அதற்கு, from அது, *r. dem. pron. sing. neut. dat.* A. G. P. 5 of S. 47. <sup>2</sup>இவன், see III. 1, *sing. masc. nom.* to தோய்திரான். <sup>3</sup>புகையிலை, *sub. sing. vet. i. c. w.* சுருட்டல். <sup>4</sup>சுருட்டல், from சுருட்டு, *sub. sing. l. abl.* the in. ச doubled, A. G. S. 26, the fin. ஸ changed to ஹ, A. G. S. 36. <sup>5</sup>நீ, *sub. sing. nom. for acc.* the த changed to ஹ, A. G. S. 36. <sup>6</sup>பறமாவைக்க, from பறமாவைக்கிறது, *v. infin. or vin. of the pres.*



used for *vin.* of the *past.* A. G. Note in Page 120, the in. ட is doubled, A. G. S. 18. <sup>7</sup> ஹகயல், from ஹக, *sub. l. abl.* the in. க is doubled, A. G. S. 22. <sup>8</sup> ஏநதீன், from ஏநதுகீ ஹது, *past. part. i. c. w.* கோல்தலிக் கட்டுடறுட, A. G. P. 1 of S. 92. <sup>9</sup> கோல்தலிக்கட்டுடறுட, from கோல்தலிக்கட்டுட, *sub. sing. acc.* <sup>10</sup> கோண்டுபேரட, from கோண்டுபேரகீ ஹது, *vin.* கோண்டு, from கோல்தலிகீ ஹது, and *vin.* பேரட, from பேரகீ ஹது, *comp. vin. i. c. w.* இவண். <sup>11</sup> அஹது, see V. 1, *acc. gov. by* தேரடத்தாரன். <sup>12</sup> ஆ ஹறுட, see IV. 12, *acc.*: in this instance, as the rule A. G. S. 14 is not observed, the vowel ஆ is written in its initial form. <sup>13</sup> அண்டரது, from அண்டுகீ ஹது, *neg. vin.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 75, *i. c. w.* இவண். <sup>14</sup> தாரட, *sub.* used *adverbially*, the fin. ட is dropped, A. G. S. 32. <sup>15</sup> நீன் ஹ, from நீ ஹகீ ஹது, *vin. i. c. w.* இவண். <sup>16</sup> எட, from எட்டுகீ ஹது, *vin.* also *i. c. w.* இவண். <sup>17</sup> தண்ணீரேல், from தண்ணீர், *sub. sing. l. abl.* <sup>18</sup> தேரடத்தாரன், from தேரடக்கீ ஹது, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. masc.* agreeing with இவண்.

## VI.

He who was called<sup>9</sup> Mileichan,<sup>8</sup> perceiving that<sup>7</sup> as soon as<sup>2</sup> he immersed it,<sup>1</sup> the water<sup>3</sup> smoked<sup>6</sup> with a hissing noise,<sup>4</sup> hurrying,<sup>10</sup> stumbling,<sup>11</sup> falling<sup>12</sup> (and) running,<sup>13</sup> exclaimed,<sup>14</sup> "Sir! Sir!"<sup>14</sup> it is not<sup>19</sup> now<sup>17</sup> the time<sup>18</sup> to pass<sup>16</sup> the river:<sup>15</sup> it<sup>20</sup> being awake,<sup>21</sup> as soon as<sup>24</sup> I<sup>22</sup> touched it,<sup>23</sup> hissing<sup>25</sup> like<sup>27</sup> a poisonous<sup>28</sup> serpent,<sup>25</sup> smoking<sup>30</sup> in fierce rage<sup>29</sup> (and) leaping,<sup>31</sup> it is indeed<sup>40</sup> a wonder,<sup>39</sup> that saving<sup>37</sup> (my) life,<sup>36</sup> I<sup>35</sup> escaped<sup>38</sup> from the fury with which<sup>34</sup> it opposed<sup>33</sup> me."<sup>32</sup>



<sup>1</sup>தொடங்கு, see V. 18, *past part.* i. c. w. உடன்தொடங்கு, *sing. nom.* used elliptically, for the *l. abl.* to denote celerity, A. G. P. 3 of S. 149. <sup>2</sup>தண்ணீர், *sub. sing. nom.* to the *verbal pagh.* புகுநகது, A. G. S. 117, the in. த changed to ட, A. G. S. 33. <sup>3</sup>சுயம், a natural, indeclinable word, A. G. Note to Page 85. <sup>4</sup>என்று, *connective vin.* see I. 2. <sup>5</sup>புகுநகது, from புகுகுகிமது, *past verbal pagh.* agreeing, in its capacity of v. with தண்ணீர், and, as a noun, *nom.* for *acc.* gov. by கண்டு, A. G. P. 1 and 2 of S. 117. <sup>6</sup>கண்டு, from காண்குகிமது, *vin. i. c. w.* டிஊச்சுண். <sup>7</sup>டிஊச்சுண், see IV. 10, *nom.* to என்று. <sup>8</sup>என்பவன், from என்குகிமது, *fut. verbal pagh. sing. nom. masc.* in apposition with டிஊச்சுண், A. G. P. 5 of S. 117. <sup>9</sup>பதம், from பதமுகுகிமது, *vin. i. c. w.* டிஊச்சுண். <sup>10</sup>தவம், from தவமுகுகிமது, *vin.* also i. c. w. டிஊச்சுண். <sup>11</sup>தவம், from தவமுகுகிமது, *vin.* also i. c. w. டிஊச்சுண், the in. த doubled, A. G. S. 21. <sup>12</sup>உடனுகது, from உடனுகுகிமது, *vin.* also i. c. w. டிஊச்சுண். <sup>13</sup>ஒடி, from ஒடுகுகிமது, *vin.* also i. c. w. டிஊச்சுண். <sup>14</sup>இயரவய்யா, *sub. sing. voc.* in the reiterative form, from இயன் and அய்யன், which two modes of spelling are used indifferently. <sup>15</sup>நகுகிமது, see IV. 2, *acc.* gov. by the v. கடுக்க. <sup>16</sup>கடுக்க, from கடுக்குகிமது, *v. infin.* gov. by the *sub.* தமவராய், the in. த doubled, A. G. S. 20. <sup>17</sup>குடபுடா, *adv.* A. G. P. 2 of S. 152. <sup>18</sup>தமவராய், *sub. sing. nom.* to அன்று. <sup>19</sup>அன்று, *defect. n. 3rd pers.* A. G. S. 80, agreeing with தமவராய். <sup>20</sup>அது, see V. 1, *nom.* to the *part.* எதிர்த்து, which, with the following noun, has a *verbal* capacity, according to a peculiar



construction, whereby the force of the *relative*, otherwise wanting in this language, is conveyed: thus, நான் பார்த்ததையிடுக்கு, "to the house which I saw;" அதென்னை யெதிர்த்தபேரெடுக்கு, "to (or from) the rage which it opposed to me." <sup>21</sup> அப்படித்தான் நான், see IV. 5, *comp. vin. of the past. i. c. w.* அது. <sup>22</sup> நான், *pers. pron. sing. nom.* <sup>23</sup> நோட, from நோடுகிறது, *past part. being*, as to its *verbal capacity*, in regimen with நான், and in its *adj. character i. c. w.* உடனே. <sup>24</sup> உடனே, see VI. 2. <sup>25</sup> நச்சு, *adj. from நஞ்சு.* <sup>26</sup> நாகம், *sub. sing. nom. for acc. gov. by the particle போலே.* <sup>27</sup> போலே, properly the root of the *v. போலுகிறது*, here used as a *particle of similitude*, A. G. P. 2 of S. 100. <sup>28</sup> சூழ்ந்து, from சூழ்க்கிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* அது. <sup>29</sup> எங்கேயோ, from எங்கேயோயும், *l. abl. the fin. ஸ் changed to ஹ்*, A. G. S. 36. <sup>30</sup> புதுகனது, see VI. 6, *vin. i. c. w.* அது. <sup>31</sup> பாய்ந்து, from பாய்கிறது, *vin. also i. c. w.* அது. <sup>32</sup> என்னை, see VI. 22, *acc.* <sup>33</sup> எதிர்த்து, from எதிர்த்துகிறது, *past part. in its verbal capacity agreeing with அது*, and as an *adj. qualifying the following word.* <sup>34</sup> வேரெடுக்கும், from வேரெடுக்க, *sub. sing. dat. gov. by the verbal தப்பினதே.* <sup>35</sup> நான், see VI. 22, *nom. in regimen with தப்பினதே.* <sup>36</sup> உயர், *sub. nom. for acc. gov. by டிறுபித்து.* <sup>37</sup> டிறுபித்து, from டிறுபிக்கிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* நான். <sup>38</sup> தப்பினதே, from தப்புகிறது, *past verbal pagh. as a verbal*, in regimen with நான், and, as a *noun, sing. nom. subject of the sub. v. understood; the*



*emphatic particle* எ is added, A. G. S. 144. <sup>39</sup> உத்பேயம், *sub. sing. nom. predicate of the sub. v. understood, the fin. ம் is changed to நு*, A. G. S. 31. <sup>40</sup> தான், *emphatic particle*. <sup>41</sup> என்ஹன், from என்ஹிஹது, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. masc. agreeing with ம் உலகச்சன்*.

## VII.

To that<sup>1</sup> the Gooroo<sup>2</sup> saying,<sup>10</sup> "What<sup>5</sup> can we<sup>6</sup> do<sup>6</sup> against the divine mind,<sup>3</sup> we will wait<sup>7</sup> a little<sup>7</sup> time;"<sup>18</sup> they sat down<sup>17</sup> in a flowery grove<sup>16</sup> in the vicinity,<sup>11</sup> which spread,<sup>15</sup> making<sup>14</sup> a dark<sup>12</sup> shade.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> உதுக்கு, see V. 1. <sup>2</sup> குருவாரணபர், see I. 4, i. c. w. என்ஹ. <sup>3</sup> தேவதீருவனாத்துக்கு, from தேவதீருவனம், *sub. comp. of தேவன், and தீருவனம். sing. dat.* <sup>4</sup> நாம், see VI. 22, *pl. nom.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 57. <sup>5</sup> என்ன, *interrog. pron. used absolutely*, A. G. P. 2 of S. 62. <sup>6</sup> செய்போம், from செய்கிறது, *v. fut. 1st pers. pl. agreeing with நாம், the fin. ம் changed to நு*, A. G. S. 31. <sup>7</sup> சமம், *adj.* <sup>8</sup> நேரம், *sub. sing. nom. absolute, the fin. ம் changed to நு*, A. G. S. 31. <sup>9</sup> காத்திருப்போம், *vin. காத்து*, from காக்கிறது, and இருப்போம் from இருக்கிறது, *comp. v. fut. 1st pers. pl.* <sup>10</sup> என்ஹ, used for என், from என்ஹிஹது, A. G. Note to Page 120, *vin. placed absolutely with குருவாரணபர்*. <sup>11</sup> உண்ணுடையல், from உண்ணுட, *sub. sing. l. abl.* <sup>12</sup> இருண்ட, from இருந்து, *past part. i. c. w. நிழல்*. <sup>13</sup> நிழல், from நிழல், *sub. sing. acc.* <sup>14</sup> செய்து, see VII. 6, *vin. i. c. w. புகுஞ்சோலையல்*. <sup>15</sup> பரந்த, from பரந்துகிறது,











ing<sup>16</sup> into the mid<sup>17</sup>-river,<sup>18</sup> were coming along;<sup>17</sup> in order to relieve fatigue<sup>21</sup> a little,<sup>26</sup> as it was<sup>25</sup> the summer<sup>23</sup> season,<sup>24</sup> they themselves<sup>28</sup> bathed<sup>29</sup> in the cool<sup>31</sup> water,<sup>32</sup> which was running<sup>30</sup> up t<sup>39</sup> (their) middles,<sup>18</sup> and having halted<sup>32</sup> the asses<sup>30</sup> also,<sup>31</sup> they washed (them).<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup>அவசீ, *r. dem. pron. masc. sing. nom. hon.* <sup>2</sup>குரு நாஸ்த, see III. 13 and 14. <sup>3</sup>உய்ய, *sub. vett.* <sup>4</sup>பேராதீ, *sub. nom. for acc. gov. by ஏற்றாண்*, the in. ப is doubled, S. 19 and 26. <sup>5</sup>ஏற்றாண், from ஏற்றாண்கிமது,

<sup>6</sup>வ. கடுகுக, <sup>7</sup>கடுகுக, *sub. vett.* <sup>8</sup>தான், *reflect. pron. in appo-* உம், *cop. conj.* <sup>9</sup>தன், from <sup>10</sup>கூடாஸி, *sub. sing. nom.*

<sup>11</sup>அவசீ, தான் and கூடாஸி are conjointly *nom.* to குளிப்பாடினார்கள். <sup>12</sup>கூடிக் கோண்டு, *comp. of vin.* கூடி, from கூடுகிமது, and *vin.* கோண்டு, i. c. w. அவசீதானு நதன்கூட்டாஸியும். <sup>13</sup>நடு, *adj. the fin.* உ followed by வ, A. G. S. 14. <sup>14</sup>ஏற்றாண், see IV. 12, l. abl. <sup>15</sup>இறங்கி, from இறங்குகிமது, *vin.* same construction as கூடிக் கோண்டு. <sup>16</sup>வருகுகியல், l. abl. of வருகுக, verbal from வருகிமது. <sup>17</sup>இறங்கி, *sub. sing. nom. gov. by மட்டும்.* <sup>18</sup>மட்டும், properly a *sub.* here used as a *postposition*, A. G. S. 150. <sup>19</sup>குருகிமது, from குருகிமது, *pres. part.* i. c. w. தண்ணீரிலே. <sup>20</sup>குளிப்பாடுத, from குளிப்பாடுகிமது, *past part.* <sup>21</sup>தண்ணீரிலே, from தண்ணீர், l. abl. <sup>22</sup>கோண்டி, *sub. vett.* <sup>23</sup>நாஸ்த, *sub. sing. nom.* placed absolutely



with the *infin.* அகக்கோவ்ஓவ். <sup>25</sup> அகக்கோவ்ஓவ், from அகிஓவ், and கோவ்ஓவ்ஓகிஓவ், *comp. infin.* or *vin.* of the *pres.* used absolutely. <sup>26</sup> சஓஓ, *adv.* the in. ச doubled, A. G. S. 22. <sup>27</sup> இஓவ்ஓஓஓ, from இஓவ்ஓஓஓஓஓ, *infin.* gov. by குஓர்ஓத்ஓ. <sup>28</sup> தாஓஓஓஓஓ, from தாஓஓ, *reflect. pron. pl. nom.* coupled by the *conj.* ஓஓ, with the *nom.* ஓ குஓர்ஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓ, the in. ஓ doubled, A. G. S. 22, the fin. ஓ changed to ஓ, A. G. S. 31. <sup>29</sup> குஓர்ஓத்ஓ, from குஓர்ஓஓஓஓஓ, *vin. i. c. w.* தாஓஓஓஓஓ. <sup>30</sup> கஓஓஓஓஓ கஓஓஓ, see XI. 7. <sup>31</sup> ஓஓ, *cop. conj.* the ஓ dropped; it ought rather to have been changed to ஓ A. G. S. 32, but it seems to be considered as a syllable of the preceding word. <sup>32</sup> ஓஓஓஓ, from ஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓ, *vin. i. c. w.* தாஓஓஓஓஓ. <sup>33</sup> குஓர்ஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓ, from குஓர்ஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓ, *past. 3rd pers. pl.* the in. ஓ doubled, A. G. S. 21.

## XII.

“Afterwards,<sup>1</sup> when they passed<sup>2</sup> to the further bank,<sup>3</sup> they perceived,<sup>4</sup> that<sup>5</sup> the river<sup>6</sup> had eaten<sup>7</sup> all<sup>8</sup> the salt,<sup>9</sup> and,<sup>10</sup> moreover,<sup>11</sup> (that) it had<sup>12</sup> miraculously<sup>13</sup> drawn out<sup>14</sup> and stolen<sup>15</sup> all<sup>16</sup> the salt,<sup>17</sup> without opening<sup>18</sup> in the least<sup>19</sup> the mouths<sup>20</sup> of the gunny bags<sup>21</sup> which were well<sup>22</sup> sewed.<sup>23</sup>”

<sup>1</sup> ஓஓஓஓ, *adv.* <sup>2</sup> அஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓ, *comp.* of அஓ for அஓஓ, and கஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓ, from கஓஓஓ, *sub. sing. dat.* <sup>3</sup> சேஓஓஓஓ, from சேஓஓஓஓஓஓஓஓ, *past part. i. c. w.* இஓஓஓஓஓஓ, the in. ச doubled, A. G. S. 19. <sup>4</sup> இஓஓஓஓஓஓ, from இஓஓஓ, *sub. sing. l. abl.* A. G. Note in Page 163.



உய்ய, *sub. vett.* <sup>9</sup> எல்லாம், *from*  
 எல்லாம், *sub. sing. acc. gov. by தீன்மது*; for  
 the addition of the particle உம், see A. G. Note in  
 Page 29. <sup>7</sup> உய், see IV. 12, *nom. to verbal pagh.* தீன்  
 மது, and திருட்டிண்து. <sup>8</sup> தீன்மது, *from தீன்கிமது,*  
*past verbal pagh. neut.* <sup>9</sup> உம், *cop. conj.* <sup>10</sup> அல்லாமல்,  
*from defect. v. அல்ல, vin. used adverbially, the fin. ல்*  
*changed to ண், A. G. S. 37.* <sup>11</sup> நன்மாய், *sub. நன்ம,*  
*rendered adverbial by the addition of the vin. உய், A. G.*  
*P. 4 of S. 104, the in. ந dropped, A. G. S. 37.* <sup>12</sup> னதத்தி  
 குநத, *part. comp. of vin. னதத்த், from னதத்திமது,*  
*and the part. of the sub. v. the in. த doubled, உய் being pro-*  
*perly a vin. in இ, A. G. S. 21.* <sup>13</sup> கேரண்து, *sub. vett.*  
<sup>14</sup> ஸ்ரஹய், *from ஸ்ரய், sub. sing. acc.* <sup>15</sup> சம்மம்,  
*adv. the in. ச doubled, A. G. S. 20, the fin. ம் changed*  
*to ந, A. G. S. 31.* <sup>16</sup> தீமஸாமல், *from தீமக்கிமது,*  
*neg. vin. A. G. P. 1 of S. 75, i. c. w. உய்.* <sup>17</sup> அய்ய  
 தமாய், *sub. அய்யதம், rendered adverbial by the ad-*  
*dition of உய், see XII. 11.* <sup>18</sup> உய்ய, *sub. vett.* <sup>19</sup> எல்  
 லாம், *sub. nom. for acc. the fin. ம் changed to ண், A. G.*  
*S. 31.* <sup>20</sup> சோரநதுவட்டு, *vin. சோரநது, from*  
*சோரகிமது, and vin. வட்டு, from வடுகிமது,*  
*comp. vin. i. c. w. உய்.* <sup>21</sup> திருட்டிண்து, *from திரு*  
*டுகிமது, past verbal pagh. neut. agreeing, as a v. with*  
*உய்.* <sup>22</sup> ஆக *from ஆகிமது, infin. joined to திருட்டி*  
*ண்து, with the same force as the connective vin. என்ம,*  
*A. G. P. 2 of S. 117.* <sup>23</sup> கண்ணாசிகர, *from*  
*காண்கிமது, v. past. 3rd pers. pl. masc. the in. க*  
*doubled, A. G. S. 22.*



XIII.

They<sup>12</sup> rejoiced,<sup>11</sup> saying,<sup>12</sup> 'Ha, ha,' since it has seized<sup>4</sup> this<sup>9</sup> salt,<sup>3</sup> indeed it is<sup>5</sup> (*lit.* is it not?) a great<sup>10</sup> blessing<sup>11</sup> that the river<sup>7</sup> has left,<sup>9</sup> without swallowing,<sup>3</sup> us:'"<sup>6</sup> thus<sup>15</sup> spoke<sup>7</sup> Matti.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> அஹ, *interj.* <sup>2</sup> இந்நக, see IV. 1. <sup>3</sup> உட்பறப, see XII. 5 <sup>4</sup> ட்டுருகி க்கே கோண்டிருநதகிறுலே, *comp. vin.* ட்டுருகி, from ட்டுருகிமது, *vin.* கோண்டு, and இருநதகிறுலே, from இருக்கிமது, *comp. past. verbal pagh. c. abl.* <sup>5</sup> அல்லோர, *defect. v.* அல், with the particle ள், having the force of an *emphatic interj.* A. G. P. 4 of S. 142. <sup>6</sup> எருக உர, see VI. 22, *pl. acc. gov.* by உட்பறப. <sup>7</sup> அஹ, *sub. sing. nom.* to the *verbal pagh.* உட்பறப. <sup>8</sup> உட்புருகாமல், from உட்புருகிமது, *neg. vin. i. c. w.* அஹ. <sup>9</sup> உட்பறப, see IV. 15, *verbal pagh.* as a *v.* agreeing with அஹ, as a *noun*, subject of the *sub. v.* understood. <sup>10</sup> மகர *adj.* <sup>11</sup> நன்னும, *sub. sing. nom.* predicate of the *sub. v.* understood. <sup>12</sup> என்ஹ, see I. 2. <sup>13</sup> அவர்கர, see XI. 1, *pl. nom.* <sup>14</sup> சநதோமப்பபரர்கர, from சநதோமப்பபடுகிமது, *v. past. 3rd pers. pl.* <sup>15</sup> என்ஹ, see I. 2. <sup>16</sup> மட்ட, *p. n. sing. nom.* <sup>17</sup> கோன்னுன், from கோல்ஹுகிமது, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. neut.*

XIV.

Upon that<sup>1</sup> Pēdei<sup>2</sup> began<sup>3</sup> another<sup>3</sup> anecdote.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> அதற்கு, see V. 1. <sup>2</sup> பேயுதயானவன். *p. n.* see I. 4, *nom.* to துவக்கினை, the *in.* ப doubled.



A. G. S. 19. <sup>3</sup>மயமேறு, *adj. con.* of the *adj.* மயம், and the *num. adj.* ஒரு: in this compound we find an exception to the general rules of connection. <sup>4</sup>சேய்து, *sub. nom.* for *acc.* <sup>5</sup>துவக்கிற்று, from துவக்கி மது, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing.* agreeing with பேரஹதயானவன்.

### XV.

“The stratagems, tricks and deceits<sup>1</sup> which belong<sup>2</sup> to this<sup>3</sup> river,<sup>4</sup> have happened<sup>5</sup> numerous<sup>6</sup> in my<sup>7</sup> day:<sup>8</sup> pray listen.<sup>9</sup>”

<sup>1</sup>ஒருது, see IV. 1. <sup>2</sup>உய்முக்து, see IV. 12, *dat.* gov. by உய்முக்து, used as in *Lat.* “est pro habeo,” A. G. S. 47. <sup>3</sup>உய்முக்து, from the *defect. v.* உய்முக்து, *past part.* <sup>4</sup>உய்முக்துநதிரததிருட்டுக்கலு, *subs.* of which the last alone has the *pl.* termination, *nom.* to நடநதது. <sup>5</sup>மேய்து, *adv.* <sup>6</sup>என், see IX. 9. <sup>7</sup>நயர்முக்து, see III. 14, *l. abl.* the in. ந is changed to ன, A. G. S. 35. <sup>8</sup>நடநதது, from நடக்கி மது, *v. past. 3rd pers. neut.* <sup>9</sup>சேய்து, from சேய்கி மது, *infin.* put for *imp.* A. G. P. 2 of S. 96.

### XVI.

“Whilst<sup>1</sup> a<sup>2</sup> dog,<sup>3</sup> having snapped up<sup>4</sup> a morsel of mutton,<sup>5</sup> which he had stolen,<sup>6</sup> (was) swimming<sup>7</sup> in the mid<sup>8</sup>-stream,<sup>9</sup> the river<sup>11</sup> deceitfully<sup>10</sup> exhibited<sup>15, 16</sup> in the water<sup>14</sup> another<sup>12</sup> piece of flesh.<sup>13</sup>”

<sup>1</sup>ஒரு, see III. 13. <sup>2</sup>நயர், *sub. sing. nom.* to the *verbal pagh.* பேரஹதயான். <sup>3</sup>திருட்டன், from திருட்டு மது, *past part.* <sup>4</sup>உய்முக்துக்கலுக்கண்டதது,





*sub. comp.* of அட்டு, *vett. togh.* from அடு, கஹ, *vett.* and கண்டத்தது, from கண்டம், *sing. acc. gov.* by the *vin.* கவ்வைக்கோண்டு. <sup>5</sup> கவ்வைக்கோண்டு, *comp. of vin.* கவ்வை, from கவ்வகிறது, and கோண்டு, see VIII. 9, i. c. w. நாட. <sup>6</sup> see XI. 14. <sup>7</sup> ஆஹலே, see XI. 15. <sup>8</sup> நநதி, from நநதுகிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* நாட. <sup>9</sup> பேராகயல், *sing. l. abl.* (A. G. Note to Page 117) of பேராக, *verbal in ஐ*, from பேரகிறது, as a *v.* in regimen with நாட, the *in.* ட doubled, A. G. S. 21, the *fin.* ல changed to ட, A. G. S. 36. <sup>10</sup> கடபாக, from கடபடு, *sub. rendered adverbial by the infin.* ஆக, A. G. P. 3 of S. 97. <sup>11</sup> ஆறு, *nom.* to காட்டினது. <sup>12</sup> பேபேறு, *adj. comp. of பேபை*, and ஆறு. <sup>13</sup> மாடசத்துண்டு, *sub. comp. of மாடசம்*, and துண்டு, *nom. for acc. gov.* by காட்டினது. <sup>14</sup> தண்ணீரிலே, see XI. 22. <sup>15</sup> காட்டினது, from காட்டுகிறது, *v. past. 3rd pers. neut.* agreeing with ஆறு. <sup>16</sup> ஆட, contracted form of ஆடும், *v. fut. 3rd pers. neut.* here used expletively.

## XVII.

“With respect to<sup>1</sup> the dog,<sup>1</sup> from its appearing,<sup>2</sup> that<sup>3</sup> what he saw<sup>6</sup> was,<sup>7</sup> without<sup>5</sup> any<sup>3</sup> deceit,<sup>8</sup> the larger;<sup>7</sup> having quitted<sup>10</sup> the piece<sup>11</sup> which he had snapped up,<sup>10</sup> when he dived<sup>16, 15</sup> to snap at<sup>14</sup> the larger one,<sup>13</sup> both that and this<sup>17</sup> disappeared,<sup>13</sup> and<sup>20</sup> the dog<sup>19</sup> went<sup>23</sup> home<sup>22</sup> empty.<sup>17, 21</sup> (thus) he spoke.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> நாட, *sub. sing. nom.* to the *part.* உடம்புநதின, which, with the following *sub.* பேராக, has the force of a *verb.* <sup>2</sup> ஆபேன்ஹல், *comp. of the particle ஆ*, and the *conj. mood* என்ஹல், from என்கிறது,





A. G. P. 3 of S. 142. <sup>3</sup>இரு, see I. 3. <sup>4</sup>கபடு, *sub. sing. nom.* gov. by the *postposition* இல்லாமல், A. G. P. 3 of S. 102. <sup>5</sup>இல்லாமல், from *defect. v.* இல், *neg. vin.* used as a *postposition*, the *fin.* ல் changed to டு, A. G. S. 36. <sup>6</sup>கண்டது, see VI. 7, *past verbal pagh. nom.* to the *vineik.* பேராயது. <sup>7</sup>பேராயது, from பேருடை, A. G. S. 125 and 126, in its *verbal capacity* gov. by கண்டது. <sup>8</sup>என்று, see I. 2. <sup>9</sup>தோன்றினதுலே, *l. abl.* (A. G. P. 2 of S. 117) of தோன்றினது, *past verbal pagh.* from தோன்றுகிறது, here used impersonally. <sup>10</sup>கவ்வையருநத, from கவ்வை, see XVI. 5, and இருநத, *past part.* of the *sub. v.*; *comp. part.* i. c. w. துண்டித்தது. <sup>11</sup>துண்டித்தது, from துண்டித், *sub. sing. acc.* <sup>12</sup>வட்டு, from வடுகிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* நாடி. <sup>13</sup>பேராயது, from பேராயது, see XVII. 7, *acc. gov.* by கவ்வை, the *in.* ப doubled, A. G. S. 19. <sup>14</sup>கவ்வை, see XVI. 5, *infin. gov.* by அழிப்பதின்மேலாது, the *in.* க doubled, A. G. S. 20. <sup>15</sup>அழிப்பதின், from அழிப்பது கிறது, *past part.* as a *v.* agreeing with the *sub.* நாடி, as an *adj.* i. c. w. மேலாது. <sup>16</sup>மேலாது, *sub. nom.* put for *l. abl.* used with the *part.* அழிப்பதின், to denote time; it is more usually employed with the *pres.* or *fut. part.* in this sense, A. G. P. 1 of S. 152. <sup>17</sup>அதுவழிவழி, *r. and p. dem. pron. sing. neut.* united by the *conj.* உம், repeated. <sup>18</sup>மேலாய்மையு, contracted for மேலாயினது, A. G. P. 4 of S. 66, from மேலாகிறது, *v. past. 3rd pers. neut.* agreeing with the *pron.* அதுவழிவழி. <sup>19</sup>நாடி, see XVI. 2, *nom.* to சேன்றது.





<sup>20</sup> உடம்ப, *cop. conj.* <sup>21</sup> வேறுபடவே, *adv.* <sup>22</sup> மூரில், from மூர், *sub. sing. l. abl.* the fin. ஸ changed to டு, A. G. S. 36. <sup>23</sup> சென்றது, from செல்லுகிறது, *v. past. 3rd pers. neut.* <sup>24</sup> என்முன், see VI. 41.

## XVIII.

Whilst discoursing<sup>2</sup> thus,<sup>1</sup> they saw<sup>7</sup> a<sup>4</sup> horseman<sup>5</sup> come<sup>6</sup> from the other side.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> இப்படி, *adv.* A. G. P. 4 of S. 153. <sup>2</sup> பேசிக் கோண்டிருக்கையில், *v. comp. of vin.* பேசு, from பேசுகிறது, *vin.* கோண்டு, see VIII. 9, and இருக்கையில், *l. abl.* of இருக்க, *verbal* in இ, from இருக்கிறது. <sup>3</sup> அக்கறையிலிருந்து, *l. abl.* from அக்கறு, for அந்நக்கறு, and *vin.* இருந்து, from இருக்கிறது; a phrase, denoting "motus a loco," A. G. P. 2 of S. 49. <sup>4</sup> ஒரு, see I. 3. <sup>5</sup> குதிரைக்காரனை, from குதிரைக்காரன், *deriv. sub.* from குதிரை, A. G. S. 121, *acc. gov.* by the *v.* கண்டார் கள். <sup>6</sup> வர, from வருகிறது, *inf.* placed absolutely. <sup>7</sup> கண்டார்கள், see VI. 7, *v. past. 3rd pers. pl.* the in. க doubled, A. G. S. 22.

## XIX.

As<sup>7</sup> only<sup>4</sup> one<sup>1</sup> span<sup>2</sup> water<sup>3</sup> came<sup>7</sup> running<sup>6</sup> in the river,<sup>5</sup> he,<sup>8</sup> remaining<sup>11</sup> on<sup>10</sup> the horse,<sup>9</sup> without fearing<sup>13</sup> in the least,<sup>12</sup> came<sup>16</sup> hastening,<sup>15</sup> making the noise jala-jala.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ஒரு, see I. 3. <sup>2</sup> சாண், *sub. vetl. i. c. w.* குண்ணைர். <sup>3</sup> தண்ணைர், see XI. 22, *nom.* to the *verbal pagh.* வருகிறதில். <sup>4</sup> மாதிரி, *adv.* <sup>5</sup> ஆறு





மேலே, see XVI. 7. <sup>6</sup>கூடி, from கூடுகிறது, *vin.* i. c. w. தண்ணீர். <sup>7</sup>பொருகிறது, see XVIII. 6, *verbal pagh.* c. *abl.* A. G. P. 2 of S. 117, as a *v.* agreeing with the *sub.* தண்ணீர். <sup>8</sup>அவன், see XI. 1, *nom.* to பொருதான். <sup>9</sup>குதிரை, *sub. vet.* gov. by the *post-position* மேல். <sup>10</sup>மேல், *postposition*, A. G. P. 2 of S. 147, the *fin.* ல் and the *in.* ந் of the following word coalesce, to form ன், A. G. S. 35. <sup>11</sup>நுண்ம, from நுண்முகிறது, *vin.* i. c. w. அவன். <sup>12</sup>சமயம், see XII. 15. <sup>13</sup>கூசாமல், from கூசுகிறது, *neg. vin.* also i. c. w. அவன், the *fin.* ல் changed to ம், A. G. S. 36. <sup>14</sup>சலசலப்பென்று, a *natural, indeclinable word*, coupled with the *connective vin.* என்று, A. G. Note to Page 85. <sup>15</sup>கடுகி, from கடுகிறது, *vin.* i. c. w. அவன். <sup>16</sup>பொருதான், see XVIII. 6, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. masc.*

## XX.

Perceiving<sup>2</sup> this,<sup>1</sup> they<sup>3</sup> began<sup>13</sup> to intreat,<sup>27</sup> saying,<sup>26</sup> "Alack!<sup>4</sup> if there were<sup>9</sup> a horse<sup>8</sup> to our<sup>5</sup> Gooroo<sup>5</sup> also,<sup>7</sup> both<sup>11</sup> he,<sup>10</sup> and<sup>15</sup> we<sup>14</sup> approaching<sup>13</sup> him<sup>12</sup> (*i. e.* with him), might descend<sup>19</sup> into the river<sup>18</sup> without<sup>17</sup> fear:<sup>16</sup> Sir,<sup>25</sup> you must,<sup>24</sup> by whatever means,<sup>20</sup> buy<sup>23</sup> a<sup>21</sup> horse.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup>இதை, from இது, *p. dem. pron. sing. neut. acc.* <sup>2</sup>கண்டு, see VI. 7, i. c. w. இவர்களு, the *in.* க doubled, A. G. S. 20. <sup>3</sup>இவர்களு, see III. 1, *nom.* to the *v.* துவக்கினார்கள். <sup>4</sup>ஐயமேயா, *interj.* <sup>5</sup>என்களு, see VI. 22. *pl. vet. togh.* <sup>6</sup>குருக்களுக்கு, see I. 4, *pl. hon. for sing. dat.* <sup>7</sup>உம், see IX. 4.





குதிரா, see XIX. 9, *sing. nom.* before the *conj. mood* இருந்தால். <sup>9</sup> இருந்தால், from இருக்கிறது, *conj. mood*, A. G. S. 91. <sup>10</sup> அவர், see XI. 1, *nom.* to the *verbal* இறங்கலாம். <sup>11</sup> உம், *cop. conj.* <sup>12</sup> அவனா, see XI. 1, *acc. hon. gov.* by the *vin.* அண்ட. <sup>13</sup> அண்ட, from அண்டுக்கிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* நாங்கல்த. <sup>14</sup> நாங்கல்த, see VI. 22, *pl. nom.* coupled with அவர், by the *conj.* உம் repeated. <sup>15</sup> உம், *cop. conj.* <sup>16</sup> பயம், *sub. sing. nom.* gov. by இல்லாமல். <sup>17</sup> இல்லாமல், see XVII. 5. <sup>18</sup> ஆம்மா, see XVI. 7. <sup>19</sup> இறங்கலாமே, see XI. 16, *verbal* in ல் coupled with the *neut. fut.* ஆமே, from ஆகிறது, A. G. P. 1 of S. 119, the *particle* ஏ is added for the sake of emphasis, A. G. P. 1 of S. 144. <sup>20</sup> எப்படியாகிலும், *comp.* of the *adv.* of *interrog.* எப்படி, and the *conj.* form of the *v.* ஆகிறது, coupled with the *conj.* உம், having an indefinitely disjunctive signification, A. G. P. 5 of S. 104. <sup>21</sup> ஒரு, see I. 3. <sup>22</sup> குதிரா, XIX. 9, *nom.* for *acc.* <sup>23</sup> வாங்க, from வாங்கிறது, *infin.* gov. by வேண்டும். <sup>24</sup> வேண்டும், from the *defect. v.* வேண்டு, *impers. fut. 3rd pers. neut.* A. G. S. 78. <sup>25</sup> ஐயா, from ஐயன், *sub. sing. voc.* <sup>26</sup> என்ற, see I. 2. <sup>27</sup> மன்றாடி, from மன்றாடுகிறது, *infin.* <sup>28</sup> துவக்கிறார்கள்த, see XIV. 5, *3rd pers. pl.* gov. by இவர்கள்த.

## XXI.

The Gooroo Paramārtan,<sup>1</sup> however,<sup>2</sup> saying <sup>3</sup> “We will speak<sup>6</sup> of this<sup>3</sup> matter<sup>4</sup> hereafter,”<sup>5</sup> on account of the approach<sup>11</sup> of the



eventide,<sup>10</sup> the day<sup>5</sup> having declined,<sup>9</sup> sent<sup>16</sup> again<sup>12</sup> to examine<sup>14</sup> the river's<sup>13</sup> sleep.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> பரமாமுத்தூ, *sub. comp.* of பரமாமுத்தன், see I. 1, and தூ, see I. 4, *nom.* to அனுப்பினார். <sup>2</sup> அனல், from அகிமது, *conjunctive mood*, used as a *disjunctive conj.* <sup>3</sup> இநத, see IV. 1. <sup>4</sup> சேய்து, see XIV. 4. <sup>5</sup> மேலணக்கு, from மேல், *sub. sing. dat.* A. G. P. 4 of S. 47. <sup>6</sup> மேசுமேரம், see XVIII. 2, *v. fut. 1st pers. pl.* <sup>7</sup> என்ஹு, see I. 2. <sup>8</sup> போனது, *sub. nom.* <sup>9</sup> சாய்ந்தது, from சாய்கிறது, *vin. of the past*, used absolutely with the *sub. போனது*, for *vin. of the pres. or infin.* <sup>10</sup> அங்குமான்நேரம், *sub. comp.* of அங்குமானம், and நேரம், *nom.* to the *verbal pagh.* கிடன்துனல், the *fin.* ம் changed to று, A. G. S. 31. <sup>11</sup> கிடன்துனல், *c. abl.* of கிடனது, *past neut. verbal pagh.* from கிட்டுகிறது, governed, in its *verbal capacity*, by அங்குமான்நேரம். <sup>12</sup> திரும்பு, see III. 10, *infin.* used *adverbially*. <sup>13</sup> அஹு, from அஹு, see IV. 12. <sup>14</sup> நுத்தினார், see IV. 13. <sup>15</sup> சோதிக்க, see IV. 14. <sup>16</sup> அனுப்பினார், from அனுப்புகிறது, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. hon.*

## XXII.

So<sup>1</sup> when<sup>10</sup> Madeiyan,<sup>5</sup> carrying along<sup>6</sup> that<sup>2</sup> very<sup>4</sup> firebrand,<sup>3</sup> (and) plunging it<sup>8</sup> in,<sup>7</sup> examined;<sup>9</sup> perceiving<sup>16</sup> that it did not spirt up<sup>15</sup> in the least,<sup>14</sup> because<sup>12</sup> the fire<sup>18</sup> had been<sup>13</sup> before<sup>11</sup> extinguished,<sup>11</sup> greatly rejoicing<sup>17</sup> and running,<sup>13</sup> he exclaimed,<sup>26</sup> "An opportunity! an opportunity!<sup>19</sup> without opening<sup>21</sup> the



mouth<sup>20</sup> and without uttering a sound,<sup>22</sup> come<sup>24</sup> quickly:<sup>23</sup> a sound<sup>26</sup> sleeping time<sup>27</sup> hath arrived<sup>28</sup> to the river;<sup>25</sup> there is no<sup>35</sup> necessity<sup>34</sup> now,<sup>29</sup> either<sup>31</sup> to fear<sup>30</sup> or<sup>33</sup> to be alarmed.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup> உப்பபட்டேய், *adv.* A. G. P. 4 of S. 153, the *particle* எ added, A. G. P. 1 of S. 144. <sup>2</sup> அநந், *r. pron. adj.* <sup>3</sup> கோலாநரிக் கட்டுபயன், see V. 9. <sup>4</sup> தானே, an *emphatic affix*, the in. து doubled, A. G. S. 20. <sup>5</sup> மறுபயன், see II. 5, *nom.* 10 என்னான். <sup>6</sup> கோண்டுபாய், see V. 10. <sup>7</sup> உலாநே, *sub.* used *adverbially*, A. G. P. 3 of S. 143. <sup>8</sup> தோய்து, see V. 18, *vin.* i. c. w. மறுபயன். <sup>9</sup> சோதிக்கும், see IV. 14, *part. fut.* i. c. w. இத்தில், the in. ஈ doubled, A. G. S. 19. <sup>10</sup> இத்திலே, see XII. 4. <sup>11</sup> ஓன், *adv.* <sup>12</sup> து, see V. 5, *nom.* to the *verbal pagh.* உவநததிலே, the in. து changed to ம, A. G. S. 33. <sup>13</sup> உவநததிலே, *c. abl.* of the *past verbal pagh.* உவநதது, from உவகிறது. <sup>14</sup> சமயம், see XII. 15. <sup>15</sup> கிரம்பாதது, *acc. sing.* of கிரம்பாதது, from கிரம்புகிறது, *neg. verbal pagh.* A. G. S. 113, gov. by கண்டு. <sup>16</sup> கண்டு, see VI. 7, i. c. w. மறுபயன். <sup>17</sup> கரிகூர்ந்து, from கரிகூறுகிறது, *vin.* i. c. w. மறுபயன். <sup>18</sup> ஒடி, see VI. 13, i. c. w. மறுபயன். <sup>19</sup> சமயம் சமயம், *reiterative comp.* of exclamation, the in. ச doubled, A. G. S. 21. <sup>20</sup> பாய், *sub. nom.* for *acc.* gov. by வடிகாது. <sup>21</sup> வடிகாது, see IV. 15, *neg. vin.* i. c. w. நீங்கல், understood. <sup>22</sup> சத்தப்பாது, from சத்தப்படுகிறது, *comp.* of சத்தம், and படுகிறது, *neg. vin.* i. c. w. நீங்கல், understood. <sup>23</sup> சுறுக்காய், from சுறுக்கு, *sub. ren-*





dered *adverbial* by the *vin.* ஆட்டி, see XII. 11. <sup>24</sup>பொருந்  
கோர்த, see XVIII. 6, *imp. 2nd pers. pl.* A. G. P. 1  
of S. 68. <sup>25</sup>ஆய்ஹக்கு, see XV. 2. <sup>26</sup>நல்ல, *adj.*  
<sup>27</sup>சோத்தியநேரம், *sub. comp. of சோத்தியம்*,  
and நேரம், *nom.* to ஆய்ஹ. <sup>28</sup>ஆய்ஹ, from  
ஆகிறது, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. neut.* <sup>29</sup>இப்போது,  
*adv.* <sup>30</sup>அஞ்சு, from அஞ்சுகிறது, *v. infin. gov.* by the  
*sub.* தேவை. <sup>31</sup>உம், *cop. conj.* the *fin.* ம் changed to  
ந், A. G. S. 31. <sup>32</sup>கூசு, XIX. 13, *infin. coupled*, by the  
*conj.* உம் repeated, with the *infin.* அஞ்சு. <sup>33</sup>உம்,  
*cop. conj.* <sup>34</sup>தேவை, *sub. sing. nom. i. c. w. defect. v.*  
இல்லா. <sup>35</sup>இல்லா, *defect. v.* A. G. S. 80. <sup>36</sup>என்  
அன், see VI. 41.

## XXIII.

Madeiyan<sup>1</sup> shouting forth<sup>2,3</sup> this<sup>1</sup> good news,<sup>2</sup> the whole six,<sup>12</sup>  
having<sup>8</sup> all<sup>6</sup> quickly<sup>7</sup> arisen,<sup>6</sup> without<sup>11</sup> saying<sup>10</sup> kima,<sup>9</sup> carefully<sup>13</sup>  
descended<sup>15</sup> into the river.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup>இருந், see IV. 1. <sup>2</sup>நன்னுமைய, from நன்னும,  
*sub. sing. acc. gov.* by சோல்ல. <sup>3</sup>மறையன், see  
XXII. 5, placed absolutely, with the *infin.* கூட்டி.  
<sup>4</sup>சோல்ல, VIII. 9, *vin. i. c. w.* மறையன். <sup>5</sup>கூட்டி,  
from கூட்டிக்கிறது, *v. infin. absolute*, the *in.* க  
doubled, A. G. S. 21. <sup>6</sup>எல்லாரும், *deriv. noun*,  
A. G. Note in Page 29, *pl. nom.* to இவர்களுக்கொரு,  
the *fin.* ம் changed to ந், A. G. S. 31. <sup>7</sup>சீக்கிரமாய்,  
*natural word*, with the *connective vin.* என், see XIX. 14.  
<sup>8</sup>எனது, from என்கிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* எல்லாரும்.  
<sup>9</sup>கிமா, *natural word.* <sup>10</sup>என்பார், from என்கிறது,



*neut. verbal pagh.* A. G. S. 113, *masc. pl. nom.* in apposition with எல்லாகும். <sup>11</sup> இன்றி, from the *defect. v.* இல், *vin.* here used as a *particle of negation.* <sup>12</sup> அஃபரும், see III. 2, *nom. pl.* in apposition with எல்லாகும். <sup>13</sup> பதலமாக, from *sub.* பதலம், with *infin.* ஆக, see II. 3. <sup>14</sup> ஆயினால், XI. 15. <sup>15</sup> இவர்களுக்கொரு, see XI. 16, *v. past. 3rd pers. pl.*

## XXIV.

At each<sup>11</sup> footstep<sup>12</sup>—which was placed<sup>13</sup> in such a manner, that<sup>9</sup> even<sup>4</sup> the waves<sup>3</sup> which were beaten up<sup>2</sup> by the feet<sup>1</sup> gave forth no<sup>5</sup> sound,<sup>7</sup> as it were<sup>3</sup> *jala-jala*<sup>5</sup>—having taken<sup>16</sup> and lifted<sup>17</sup> (their) legs<sup>13</sup> over<sup>15</sup> the water,<sup>14</sup> and having planted<sup>19</sup> and pressed them down<sup>20</sup> beyond,<sup>18</sup> with hearts beating,<sup>22, 23</sup> as it were *toonookoo*,<sup>21</sup> tripping along,<sup>24</sup> they passed<sup>25</sup> the river.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> காலால், from கால், *sub. sing.* for *pl. i. abl.* <sup>2</sup> அடிபட, from அடிபடுகிறது, *past part. nominal comp. v.* A. G. S. 107. <sup>3</sup> அலைகள், from அலை, *sub. nom. pl.* to the *part.* இடாத. <sup>4</sup> இவ்வாறு, *sub.* இது, with ஆய், see XII. 11. <sup>5</sup> சலசல, see XIX. 14, the *in.* ச doubled, A. G. S. 21. <sup>6</sup> என்னும், from என்கிறது, *part. fut. i. c. w.* சத்தம், the *fin.* ம் changed to த், A. G. S. 31. <sup>7</sup> சத்தம், *sub. sing. nom.* for *acc. gov.* by இடாத. <sup>8</sup> இடாத, from இடுகிறது, *neg. part. i. c. w.* பட்டிக்கு, as a *v.* gov. by the *sub.* அலைகள். <sup>9</sup> பட்டிக்கு, from பட்டி, *sub. sing. dat.* expressive of the end, A. G. P. 2 of S. 153. <sup>10</sup> ஓடின, from ஓடிகிறது, *past part. i. c. w.* அடிக்கு. <sup>11</sup> ஒவ்வொரு, *adj.* ஒன்று repeated in a distributive sense, A. G. S. 135. <sup>12</sup> அடிக்கு,



from அட, *sub. sing. dat.* <sup>13</sup>காஅல், see XXIV. 1, *acc.* gov. by எடுத்து, the in. க doubled, A. G. S. 19. <sup>14</sup>தண்ணீர், see XI. 22, *nom.* gov. by the *postposition*, மேல், the in. த doubled, A. G. S. 20. <sup>15</sup>மேல், *postposition*, A. G. S. 147. <sup>16</sup>எடுத்து, from எடுக்கிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* அவசியம், understood. <sup>17</sup>தூக்கி, from தூக்கிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* அவசியம், understood, the in. த doubled, A. G. S. 19. <sup>18</sup>அப்பால், *adv.* A. G. S. 154, the fin. ல் is changed to ட், A. G. S. 36. <sup>19</sup>பேசுந்து, from பேசிக்கிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* அவசியம், understood. <sup>20</sup>மாண்டி, from மாண்டிகிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* அவசியம், understood. <sup>21</sup>துணுக்கென, the *natural word* துணுக்கு used *adverbially*, with the *infin.* என், A. G. S. 99. <sup>22</sup>நேஞ்சம், *sub. sing. nom.* placed absolutely, with the *infin.* பறக்க. <sup>23</sup>பறக்க, from பறக்கிறது, *v. infin.* placed absolutely with the *sub.* நேஞ்சம். <sup>24</sup>தாண்டித்தாண்டி, from தாண்டுகிறது, *vin.* repeated i. c. w. அவசியம், understood, the in. த doubled, A. G. S. 22. <sup>25</sup>நதினடி, see IV. 2, *acc.* <sup>26</sup>கடங்குபொருசியம், *v. comp.* of *vin.* கடந்து, from கடக்கிறது, and பொருசியம், from பொருகிறது, *past. 3rd pers. pl.* agreeing with அவசியம், understood, the in. க doubled, A. G. S. 20.

## XXV.

As soon as they mounted,<sup>3</sup> on reaching (or, having reached)<sup>6</sup> the bank,<sup>1</sup> whilst<sup>2</sup> they were jumping about<sup>6</sup> rejoicing<sup>7</sup> in proportion<sup>6</sup> to the sorrow<sup>5</sup> suffered,<sup>4</sup> he named<sup>13</sup> Mōōdan,<sup>12</sup> who





stood<sup>11</sup> in the rear,<sup>10</sup> without including<sup>15</sup> himself,<sup>14</sup> counted<sup>17</sup> the others.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup>கனர, see III. 20, *nom.* for *acc.* <sup>2</sup>சென்ற, see III. 21, *vin.* i. c. w. அவர்களு, understood. <sup>3</sup>எழுன வடனே, comp. of எழுன, *past part.* from எழுகிறது, and உடனே, see VI. 1 and 2. <sup>4</sup>பட, from படுகிறது, *past part.* <sup>5</sup>சஞ்சலத்துக்கு, from சஞ்சலம், *sub. sing. dat. gov.* by the *postposition* அவ்வாக. <sup>6</sup>அவ்வாக, *sub.* அவ்வ, with *infin.* ஆக, A. G. P. 3 of S. 151. <sup>7</sup>மகிழ்ந்த, from மகிழ்கிறது, *vin.* i. c. w. அவர்களு, understood. <sup>8</sup>துவாவிற்கே காண்டிருக்கிறது, *part. comp.* of *vin.* துவாவ, from துவாவிடுகிறது, *vin.* காண்டு, and the *pres. part.* of the *sub. v.* i. c. w. போது. <sup>9</sup>போது, see XVII. 16, A. G. P. 1 of S. 152. <sup>10</sup>பின், from பினதிகிறது, *vin.* i. c. w. முன். <sup>11</sup>நின்ற, from நிற்கிறது, *past part.* <sup>12</sup>முன், see II. 5, *nom.* to எண்ணினான். <sup>13</sup>என்பவன், see VI. 9. <sup>14</sup>தன்னை, see XI. 8, *acc.* the *in.* த changed to ட, A. G. S. 33. <sup>15</sup>கூட்டாமல், from கூட்டுகிறது, *neg. vin.* i. c. w. முன், the *in.* க doubled, A. G. S. 20, the *fin.* ல் might have been changed to ன், A. G. S. 37. <sup>16</sup>மஹபர்களை, from மஹபன், derivative from the *adj.* மஹ, *pl. acc.* <sup>17</sup>எண்ணினான், from எண்ணுகிறது, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. masc.* agreeing with முன்.



XXVI.

From perceiving,<sup>4</sup> as he counted,<sup>1</sup> only<sup>3</sup> five persons,<sup>2</sup> he gave<sup>17</sup> a cry,<sup>16</sup> saying,<sup>15</sup> “Alas! alas!<sup>16</sup> one person<sup>6</sup> is gone<sup>8</sup> with the stream;<sup>7</sup> behold,<sup>9</sup> we remain<sup>13</sup> only<sup>12</sup> five<sup>10</sup> persons,<sup>11</sup> Sir.”<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> எண்ணி ஸ்ரவததில், see XII. 3 and 4.  
<sup>2</sup> ஐயர், see II. 7, *nom.* for *acc.* gov. by கண்டித்து  
 ரே. <sup>3</sup> மரத்திரம், *sub.* used *adverbially*, A. G. P. 2  
 of S. 151, the *fin.* ம changed to ஈ, A. G. S. 31.  
<sup>4</sup> கண்டித்து, *c. abl.* of கண்டித்து, see XVII. 6,  
 as a *v.* gov. by டுடன், understood. <sup>5</sup> அப்படி  
 வப்படி, *interj.* repeated. <sup>6</sup> ஒருவர், *num. deriv.*  
 A. G. P. 1 of S. 136, *nom.* to டேரானே. <sup>7</sup> ஆம்  
 டேடே, see IV. 12, *sub.* *s. abl.* <sup>8</sup> டேரானே,  
 from டேராகிறது, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. masc.* the  
 particle எ *emphatic*. <sup>9</sup> இதோ, *interj.* <sup>10</sup> ஐந்து, *num.*  
*adj.* <sup>11</sup> டேர், *sub. sing. nom.* in apposition with  
 நாம், understood. <sup>12</sup> மரத்திரம், see XXVI.  
 3, the final ம might have been dropped, according  
 to A. G. S. 32. <sup>13</sup> நமக்கேடும், XXV. 11, *v.*  
*pres. 1st pers. pl.* agreeing with நாம், understood.  
<sup>14</sup> ஐயர், see XX. 25. <sup>15</sup> என்ம, see II. 1. <sup>16</sup> அப  
 யம், *sub. nom.* for *acc.* gov. by இடார். <sup>17</sup> இடார்,  
 from இடுகிறது, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. masc.*

XXVII.

Having placed<sup>3</sup> them all<sup>1</sup> in order,<sup>2</sup> the Gooroo<sup>8</sup> himself,<sup>9</sup> on  
 examining<sup>11</sup> the account<sup>10</sup> two<sup>4</sup> times,<sup>5</sup> (or) three<sup>6</sup> times,<sup>7</sup> since he<sup>17</sup>  
 always<sup>12</sup> added<sup>16</sup> the account,<sup>15</sup> omitting<sup>13</sup> himself,<sup>13</sup> pronounced,<sup>20</sup>  
 “We remain but<sup>19</sup> five persons.”<sup>18</sup>



<sup>1</sup> எல்லாநூலும், see XXIII. 6, *acc. gov.* by நிறுத்தி. <sup>2</sup> வரிநாசியும், *sub.* வரிநாச, with *vin.* ஆம், see XII. 11. <sup>3</sup> நிறுத்தி, see XI. 32, i. c. w. குரு. <sup>4</sup> குரு, *num. adj.* A. G. P. 3 of S. 134. <sup>5</sup> ஹை, *sub. sing.* for *pl. nom.* implying time. <sup>6</sup> ஹை, *num. adj.* A. G. P. 4 of S. 134. <sup>7</sup> ஹை, see XXVII. 5. <sup>8</sup> குரு, see I. 4, *nom.* to என்னுள். <sup>9</sup> தாண, see XI. 8, *nom.* in apposition with the *sub.* குரு. <sup>10</sup> கணக்கு, *sub. sing. nom.* for *acc.* <sup>11</sup> பார்த்து, from பார்த்து, *inf.* or *vin.* of the *pres.* here used for *vin.* of the *past*, i. c. w. குரு, the in. ப doubled, A. G. S. 19. <sup>12</sup> எப்போதும், *adv.* A. G. P. 2 of S. 152, also P. 6 of S. 140, the fin. ம is changed to ரு, A. G. S. 31. <sup>13</sup> தண்ண, see XXV. 14. <sup>14</sup> நுக்க, from நுக்கி, *vin.* i. c. w. குரு. <sup>15</sup> கணக்கு, see XXVII. 10, *nom.* for *acc.* in. க doubled, A. G. S. 21. <sup>16</sup> எய்யுண், from எய்யுகி, *past part.* i. c. w. பட்டியலால். <sup>17</sup> பட்டியலால், from பட்டி, *sub. sing. c. abl.* A. G. P. 3 of S. 153. <sup>18</sup> ஐவர், see XXVI. 2, *pl. nom.* in apposition with நாம், understood. <sup>19</sup> மரத்தினால், see XXVI. 12 and 13. <sup>20</sup> என்னுள், see VI. 41, *hon.*

## XXVIII.

Thus,<sup>1</sup> as<sup>2</sup> each<sup>2</sup> leaving out<sup>2</sup> (and) omitting<sup>2</sup> himself,<sup>3</sup> added together<sup>2</sup> only<sup>2</sup> the others,<sup>6</sup> that<sup>11</sup> the river<sup>10</sup> had swallowed<sup>11</sup> one,<sup>9</sup> became<sup>15</sup> a certainty<sup>14</sup> among<sup>13</sup> them.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> அப்படி, *adv.* A. G. P. 4 of S. 153. <sup>2</sup> அவன், see VIII. 8. <sup>3</sup> தண்ண, see XXV. 14. <sup>4</sup> ஐவரும், see IV. 15, i. c. w. அவன். <sup>5</sup> ஒழிந்து, from





குடிக் கி மது, *vin. i. c. w.* உபநயன். <sup>6</sup> உபநயன், see XIII. 13, *acc. gov. by* கூடிக் கி மது. <sup>7</sup> மரத்திரம், see XXVI. 3. <sup>8</sup> கூடிக் கி மது, *c. abl. of* கூடிக் கி மது, *past verbal pagh. neut.* from கூடிக் கி மது, as a *v. gov. by* உபநயன். <sup>9</sup> குருத்தன், from குருத்தன், *num. deriv. A. G. P. 1 of S. 136,* *acc. gov. by* உபநயன். <sup>10</sup> உய, see IV. 12, *nom.* <sup>11</sup> உபநயன், see XIII. 8, *past neut. verbal pagh.* as a *v. agreeing with* உய, as a *noun, nom. subject to the sub. v. உய*. <sup>12</sup> தங்கு, see XI. 23, *dat. gov. by the postposition, உய*. <sup>13</sup> உய, *postposition, A. G. P. 2 of S. 148.* <sup>14</sup> தங்கு, *sub. nom. attribute to the sub. v. உய*. <sup>15</sup> உய, see XXII. 28.

## XXIX.

Upon this<sup>1</sup> bewailing,<sup>2</sup> as it were *koo-koo*,<sup>3</sup> (and) weeping,<sup>4</sup> as it were *gho*,<sup>5</sup> among<sup>6</sup> themselves,<sup>7</sup> one<sup>8</sup> embracing<sup>11</sup> another,<sup>10</sup> they<sup>9</sup> exclaimed,<sup>11</sup> "O cruel<sup>12</sup> river:<sup>13</sup> more obdurate<sup>15</sup> than a block,<sup>14</sup> more fierce<sup>17</sup> than a tiger;<sup>16</sup> wretch,<sup>19</sup> hast thou not feared,<sup>28</sup> even a little,<sup>27</sup> to swallow<sup>26</sup> the disciple<sup>25</sup> of the Gooron Paramārtan,<sup>24</sup> who is saluted,<sup>19</sup> respected,<sup>20</sup> worshipped<sup>21</sup> and praised<sup>22, 23</sup> from the beginning to the end of the world?<sup>18</sup> Is there<sup>33</sup> such a<sup>31</sup> mighty<sup>32</sup> heart<sup>33</sup> to you,<sup>30</sup> son<sup>35</sup> of a black<sup>34</sup> block,<sup>36</sup> offspring<sup>39</sup> of a cruel<sup>37</sup> tiger?<sup>38</sup> Shalt thou<sup>40</sup> exist<sup>42</sup> in a future world;<sup>41</sup> hereafter<sup>43</sup> shalt thou roll along<sup>46, 47</sup> cool<sup>44</sup> water?<sup>45</sup> May thy<sup>48</sup> source<sup>49</sup> be totally<sup>50</sup> dried up<sup>51</sup> and scorched!<sup>52</sup> may the glare<sup>53</sup> dart<sup>57</sup> upon the sand<sup>55</sup> of thy bed!<sup>53, 54</sup> may fire<sup>60</sup> devour<sup>61</sup> thy<sup>58</sup> waves!<sup>59</sup> may thy<sup>63</sup> meadows<sup>62</sup> be parched<sup>64</sup> and withered!<sup>65</sup> may thy<sup>66</sup> depths<sup>67</sup> be filled<sup>69</sup> with thorns!<sup>68</sup> Here-



after,<sup>70</sup> without<sup>71</sup> moisture,<sup>71</sup> without<sup>72</sup> coolness,<sup>73</sup> without<sup>74</sup> a vestige<sup>75</sup> of the place<sup>76</sup> where thou didst exist,<sup>75</sup> mayest thou be consumed away.<sup>77, 80</sup>

<sup>1</sup> உதடுக்து, see VII. 1. <sup>2</sup> உவரிகர்த, see XIII. 13, *nom.* to என்மரிகர்த. <sup>3</sup> கூகூபென்ம, a *natural word*, with என்ம, see XIX. 14. <sup>4</sup> உலம, from உலம்குமது, *vin. i. c. w.* உவரிகர்த. <sup>5</sup> கோபென்ம, see XXIX. 3. <sup>6</sup> உருது, from உருகுகுமது, *vin. i. c. w.* உவரிகர்த. <sup>7</sup> தம், from தான், *reflect. pron. pl. vet. togh. gov. by the postposition*, உர்த, the *fin. ம* doubled, A. G. S. 16. <sup>8</sup> உர்த, *postposition*, A. G. P. 2 of S. 148, the *fin. ர்த* is doubled, A. G. S. 16. <sup>9</sup> ஒருவன், see XXVI. 6, *sing. nom.* placed absolutely with கட்டிக் கோண்டு. <sup>10</sup> ஒருவன், *acc.* <sup>11</sup> கட்டிக் கோண்டு, *comp. of vin.* கட்ட, from கட்டுகுகுமது, and கோண்டு, see XI. 13, *past*, put for *pres. vin.* or *infin.* placed absolutely with ஒருவன். <sup>12</sup> நேயுட்கு, *adj.* <sup>13</sup> நதிபே, see IV. 2, *voc.* <sup>14</sup> கமடனும், from கமடு, *sub. vet. togh.* with the *particle* உம் affixed, which is a usual mode of expressing comparison, the *fin. ம* changed to ன், A. G. S. 31. <sup>15</sup> கட்டிதே, from கடுதும், *vineik.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 122. *voc.* <sup>16</sup> பரமனும், from பரம், see XXIX. 14. <sup>17</sup> கோட்டிகே, from கோடுதும், see XXIX. 15. <sup>18</sup> ஸோகாத்நிய நதம், *sub. used adverbially.* <sup>19</sup> வணங்கி, *vin.* from வணங்குகுமது. <sup>20</sup> வாழ்த்தி, *vin.* from வாழ்த்துகுமது. <sup>21</sup> பண்ணநது, *vin.* from பண்குகுமது, the *in. ப* doubled, A. G. S. 21: these three *vineiyechchams*, according to the usual method of forming a *comp. verb* in *Tamul*, are



united with the following part. பகழப்படும். <sup>22, 23</sup> பக  
ழப்படும், *fut. part. passive voice, comp.* of பகழ்,  
*inf.* from பகடுகிறது, and படும், *fut. part.* from  
படுகிறது, A. G. S. 76, i. e. w. பரமாயுதகுருவன்,  
the in. ப doubled, A. G. S. 22. <sup>24</sup> பரமாயுதகு  
ருவன், *sub. vet. togh.* i. e. w. சிறுமனை. <sup>25</sup> சிறுமனை,  
see III. 5, *sing. acc.* <sup>26</sup> வடிகுருக, see XIII. 8, *v. infin.*  
i. e. w. அஞ்சாதே போனுயோ. <sup>27</sup> சமயம், see  
XII. 15. the in. ச doubled, A. G. S. 22. <sup>28</sup> அஞ்சாதே  
போனுயோ, *neg. v. comp.* of *neg. vi.* அஞ்சாதே,  
from அஞ்சுகிறது, A. G. P. 3 of S. 101, and *v.* போ  
னுயோ, from போகிறது, *past. 2nd pers. sing.* the  
*particle* ஓ is added, to denote doubtful interrogation, A. G.  
P. 1 of S. 142. <sup>29</sup> அபா, *interj.* <sup>30</sup> உனக்கு, from  
from நீய், *pers. pron. sing. dat.* <sup>31</sup> அந்தனை, *adj.*  
<sup>32</sup> பேராய், *adj.* <sup>33</sup> நேஞ்சோ, *sub.* நேஞ்சு, with the  
*part. of interrog.* ஓ, *sing. nom.* to the *sub. v.* understood,  
A. G. S. 87. <sup>34</sup> கரும், from கருகும், *adj.* the fin. ம்  
changed to ற, A. G. S. 31. <sup>35</sup> கமட்டு, from கமடு,  
*vet. togh.* i. e. w. மகனே. <sup>36</sup> மகனே, from மகன்,  
*sub. sing. voc.* <sup>37</sup> கோடும், from கோடுகும், *adj.*  
<sup>38</sup> வேகுக, *sub. vet. i. c. w.* பறப்பே. <sup>39</sup> பறப்பே,  
from பறப்ப, *sub. sing. voc.* <sup>40</sup> நீய், see XXIX. 50,  
*nom.* to ஆவாயோ. <sup>41</sup> இன்னலாகத்திலு, from  
இன்னலாகம், *sub. sing. l. abl.* <sup>42</sup> ஆவாயோ, from  
ஆகிறது, *v. fut. 2nd pers. sing.* the *particle* of *interrog.* ஓ  
is added. <sup>43</sup> இன்று, *adv.* <sup>44</sup> குலும், from குலுகும்,  
*adj.* <sup>45</sup> புனனு, from புனல், *sub. sing. acc.* <sup>46</sup> உரும்,  
from உருங்குகிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* நீய், understood.





பேரவர்பேர, from பேரகீறது, see XXIX. 41, the in. ப doubled, A. G. S. 21. <sup>48</sup>உண், see XXIX, 30, *vett.* i. c. w. ஸ்ரஹ, the fin. ண doubled, A. G. S. 16. <sup>49</sup>ஸ்ரஹ, *sub. sing. nom.* placed absolutely with the *inf.* கரய, in an imprecative sense. <sup>50</sup>ஹ்ருதம், *adv.* <sup>51</sup>பஹ, from பஹுகீறது, *vin.* i. c. w. ஸ்ரஹ. <sup>52</sup>கரய, from கரயகீறது, *v. infin.* placed absolutely with ஸ்ரஹ, the in. க doubled, A. G. S. 21. <sup>53</sup>உண், see XXIX. 43. <sup>54</sup>அஹ, *sub. vett.* i. c. w. மணல்கே. <sup>55</sup>மணல்கே, from மணல், *l. abl.* <sup>56</sup>கரணல், *sub. nom.* see XXIX. 49. <sup>57</sup>பரய, *inf.* from பரயகீறது. <sup>58</sup>உண். <sup>59</sup>அஹஸ்கஸா, see XXIV. 3, *pl. acc.* <sup>60</sup>உக்கீண, *sub. nom.* <sup>61</sup>மேய, *inf.* from மேயகீறது. <sup>62</sup>உண். <sup>63</sup>பயப, *sub. sing.* <sup>64</sup>அஹ்ரஹ, from அஹ்ரஹுகீறது, *vin.* i. c. w. பயப. <sup>65</sup>பஹஸ, *inf.* from பஹஸுகீறது. <sup>66</sup>உண். <sup>67</sup>பஹஸம், *sub. nom.* <sup>68</sup>ஹ்ருஸ்கே, from ஹ்ருஸ்கே, *c. abl.* <sup>69</sup>நரம்ப, *inf.* from நரம்புகீறது. <sup>70</sup>ஓண், see XXIX. 43. <sup>71</sup>ஸரம், *sub. nom.* gov. by the *postposition* இன்ஹ. <sup>72</sup>இன்ஹ, *vin.* used as a *postposition*, A. G. P. 3 of S. 102. <sup>73</sup>கூஸஹம், *sub. nom.* the in. க doubled, A. G. S. 21. <sup>74</sup>இன்ஹ, see XXIX. 72. <sup>75</sup>நீன்ஹ, see XXV. 11. <sup>76</sup>கூடத்து, see XII. 4, *vett. togh.* <sup>77</sup>அஹபயாஸம், *sub. nom.* <sup>78</sup>இன்ஹ. <sup>79</sup>பேநது, from பேகீறது, *vin.* i. c. w. நீய, understood. <sup>80</sup>கூடக்க, from கூடக்கீறது, *v. infin.* placed absolutely, in an imprecative sense, with நீய, understood. <sup>81</sup>என்ஹசீகஸா, see VI. 41, *pl.* agreeing with அபசீகஸா.





## XXX.

'Thus' did they chatter<sup>1</sup> all sorts of<sup>2</sup> abuse and railing,<sup>3</sup> stretching forth<sup>4</sup> (their) hands<sup>5</sup> and cracking<sup>7</sup> (their) fingers.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup>இப்படி, see XVIII. 1. <sup>2</sup>பம்பல, see IX. 7. <sup>3</sup>பொறுசயநதிட்டு, *subs. sing. nom. for acc.* united by the *cop. conj.* உம், repeated, and gov. by டிதமறுக்கெண்ணடிகுருந்தாச்சொல்; the usual change of the nasals, A. G. S. 31. <sup>4</sup>ஹக, *sub. sing. for pl. nom. for acc.* <sup>5</sup>நெறுத்த, from நெறுக்கிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* உபசொச்சொல், understood. <sup>6</sup>சொல்ல, *sub. sing. for pl. nom. for acc.* <sup>7</sup>ஹறுக்கி, *vin.* from ஹறுக்கிறது, *i. c. w.* உபசொச்சொல், understood. <sup>8</sup>டிதமறுக்கெண்ணடிகுருந்தாச்சொல், *a. comp. of vin.* டிதமறு, from டிதமறுகிறது, *vin.* சொல்லு, and *sub. v. past. 3rd pers. pl.*

## XXXI.

Nevertheless,<sup>1</sup> from hasty<sup>2</sup> stupidity,<sup>3</sup> no one knew,<sup>4</sup> up to<sup>5</sup> that time,<sup>6</sup> that<sup>10</sup> such a one<sup>9</sup> among them<sup>8</sup> had gone<sup>11</sup> with the river,<sup>7</sup> nor enquired<sup>12</sup> as to<sup>13</sup> who<sup>14</sup> that<sup>15</sup> (person might be).

<sup>1</sup>உகியும், from உகிறது, *conjunctive mood*, with the particle உம், here used as a *disjunctive conj.* A. G. P. 5 of S. 104. <sup>2</sup>பதமுன், from பதமுகிறது, *past part.* <sup>3</sup>மூலசச்சத்தனத்திறல், from மூலசச்சத்தனம், *sub. sing. c. abl.* the affix தனம், has an abstractive force; as மூலசச்சன், "a fool," மூலசச்சத்தனம், "folly;" also, like the English affix *ness*, it changes *adjs.* into *subs.* denoting state or quality; as





சிறுமை, "little or mean," சிறுமைத்தன்மை, "littleness or meanness." <sup>4</sup> உந்நெரம், *sub. comp. of the ind. letter ஂ and நெரம்*, A. G. P. 1 of S. 60, *sing. nom. gov. by the following postposition*, the fin. ம் is dropped, A. G. S. 32. <sup>5</sup> மடங்கம், *sub. used as a postposition*, A. G. S. 150, the fin. ம் changed to ந், A. G. S. 31. <sup>6</sup> நூநக ஸங்குஓர், see XXVIII. 12 and 13, the fin. ஓர் doubled, A. G. S. 16. <sup>7</sup> உய்யமேலே, see XXVI. 7. <sup>8</sup> பேர னபன், from பேரகமது, *past verbal pagh. masc.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 113, *nom. subject of the sub. v. understood*. <sup>9</sup> இன்னான், from the *pron. adj. இன்ன*, *nominal pagh.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 122, *sing. nom. predicate of the sub. v. understood*. <sup>10</sup> என்ம, see II. 1. <sup>11</sup> ஒருபன், see XXVI. 6. <sup>12</sup> உய்யவடிகில்லை, *def. v. இல்லலை*, used with the *infin. உய்ய*, from உய்கமது, to form a general neg. applicable according to the context, to any tense, person, gender or number, A. G. P. 1 of S. 102, the *cop. conj. உம்* is interposed. <sup>13</sup> உபன், see XIX. 8, *nom. subject of the sub. v. understood*. <sup>14</sup> எபன், *interrog. pron. masc.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 59, *sing. nom. predicate to the sub. v. understood*. <sup>15</sup> என்ம, see II. 1. <sup>16</sup> உய்யவடிகில்லை, from உய்கமது, same analysis as XXXI. 12.

## XXXII.

At that juncture,<sup>1</sup> one,<sup>2</sup> a sensible person,<sup>3</sup> who was a traveller,<sup>4</sup> approaching<sup>5</sup> and feeling compassion,<sup>6</sup> asked<sup>15</sup> thus:<sup>14</sup> "How!" Sir,<sup>8</sup> how<sup>9</sup> what<sup>12</sup> (is) the misfortune<sup>11</sup> which has happened?<sup>10</sup> say (ye).<sup>13</sup>





<sup>1</sup> உத்தமபரமீசுவரன், from உத்தமபரம, comp. of the *ind.* letter உ, A. G. P. 1 of S. 60, and the *sub.* தமபரம, *i. abl.* implying time, A. G. P. 4 of S. 49. <sup>2</sup> பத்திரபொக்கலக, comp. of *sub.* பத்திர, and *sub.* பொக்கல, with the *inf.* உக, see II. 8. <sup>3</sup> பத்திரமான், *sub. sing. nom.* to கேட்பான், the *in.* ப doubled, A. G. S. 22. <sup>4</sup> குருபன், see XXVI. 6, in apposition with பத்திரமான். <sup>5</sup> சேன்ம, see XXV. 2, *i. c. w.* பத்திரமான். <sup>6</sup> மணதிரங்கி, from மணதிரங்கியது, *nominal v. comp. of sub.* மணது, and *v.* குரங்கியது, *em. i. c. w.* பத்திரமான். <sup>7</sup> எது, *adv.* <sup>8</sup> ஐயா, see XX. 25. <sup>9</sup> எது, *adv.* <sup>10</sup> பருத, see III. 12, *past part.* <sup>11</sup> துராதம், *sub. sing. nom.* subject of the *sub. v.* understood. <sup>12</sup> என்ன, *interrog. pron. adj.* used absolutely, as the predicate of the *sub. v.* understood. <sup>13</sup> சேரலுறுங்கேரன், see VIII. 12, *v. imp. mood, 2nd pers. pl.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 63. <sup>14</sup> என்ம, see II. 1. <sup>15</sup> கேட்டான், see XV. 9, *v. past. 3rd pers. sing. masc.* agreeing with பத்திரமான்.

## XXXIII.

And as they related<sup>14</sup> in order<sup>3</sup> what had happened,<sup>1</sup> he<sup>5</sup> perfectly<sup>2</sup> perceiving<sup>9</sup> their<sup>6</sup> folly,<sup>7</sup> said,<sup>30</sup> "All<sup>14</sup> that hath taken place<sup>1</sup> heretofore<sup>10</sup> hath happened;<sup>15</sup> if<sup>10</sup> ye<sup>14</sup> will make<sup>18</sup> me<sup>12</sup> a suitable<sup>16</sup> recompense,<sup>17</sup> there is<sup>10</sup> power<sup>23</sup> to me<sup>14</sup> to call<sup>23</sup> hither<sup>20</sup> him who is gone<sup>21</sup> with the river;<sup>20</sup> rest assured,<sup>29</sup> (I am) very<sup>27</sup> learned in arts.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> உபசரிக்கவும், see XIII. 13, *nom.* placed absolutely with the *inf.* கேரலுறு, the *cop. conj.* உம் is added.





<sup>2</sup> ஏடுங்குபட, the *sub.* ஏடுங்கு, rendered *adverbial* by the *inf.* பட, from படுகிறது, A. G. P. 6 of S. 96. <sup>3</sup> நடந்ததை, *sing. acc.* of நடந்தது, *neut. past. verbal pagh.* from நடக்கிறது. <sup>4</sup> சேரல்லை, see VIII. 12, v. *inf.* placed absolutely with உபசரணம், the in. சு doubled, A. G. S. 20. <sup>5</sup> உபசர், see XIX. 8, *nom.* to என்முன். <sup>6</sup> இவசரணம், see XX. 3, *vett. i. c. w.* the following word. <sup>7</sup> மூலச்சத்தனகனது, see XXXI. 3, *acc. gov.* by கண்டுகொண்டு. <sup>8</sup> நன்முய, see XII. 11. <sup>9</sup> கண்டுகொண்டு, *comp.* of *vin.* கண்டு, see VI. 7, and கொண்டு, see XI. 13 and XVI. 5, *vin. i. c. w.* உபசர். <sup>10</sup> முன், *adv.* the *fin.* ண் doubled, A. G. S. 16. <sup>11</sup> உணது, from உகிறது, *neut. past verbal pagh. nom.* to உய்யுமா. <sup>12</sup> எல்லாம், see XII. 19, *nom.* in apposition with உணது, A. G. Note in Page 29. <sup>13</sup> உய்யுமா, XXII. 28. <sup>14</sup> நூல்கள், see XXIX. 40, *pl. nom.* to சேய்வசரணம். <sup>15</sup> எணக்கு, see VI. 22, *dat.* <sup>16</sup> ஒத்த, from *def. v.* ஒக்கும், *past part.* <sup>17</sup> பேகுமாரனது, from பேகுமாரன், *sub. sing. acc.* <sup>18</sup> சேய்வசரணம், see II. 4, v. *fut. 2nd pers. pl.* agreeing with நூல்கள், the in. சு doubled, A. G. S. 20. <sup>19</sup> உணல், from உகிறது, *conjunctive form* of the v. A. G. P. 1 of S. 91. <sup>20</sup> உய்யுமோடு, see XXVI. 7. <sup>21</sup> பேரண்பெயர், see XXXI. 8, *acc. gov.* by உறுப்பிக்க. <sup>22</sup> குக்கே, *adv.* <sup>23</sup> உறுப்பிக்க, from உறுப்பிக்கிறது, v. *inf.* gov. by திராண்டிண்டு. <sup>24</sup> எணக்கு, see XXXIII. 15, gov. by உண்டு, see XV. 2. <sup>25</sup> திராணி, *sub. sing. nom.* to உண்டு, the in. த doubled, A. G. S. 19. <sup>26</sup> உண்டு, from the root





உண், *v. def.* <sup>27</sup> வேபு, *adj.* <sup>28</sup> வதறுதபடத்  
தவண், *comp. of the sub.* வதறுத், and படறுத் தவண்,  
*past verbal pagh. mase.* from படறுக்கிறது, *sing. nom.*  
to the *sub. v.* understood. <sup>29</sup> உக்கும, see X. 5. <sup>30</sup> எண்  
அண், see XVII. 24.

## XXXIV.

To that,<sup>1</sup> the Gooroo<sup>2</sup> rejoicing,<sup>3</sup> replied,<sup>4</sup> "If<sup>5</sup> thou<sup>6</sup> wilt do<sup>7</sup>  
thus,<sup>8</sup> we will give<sup>9</sup> thee<sup>10</sup> forty-five<sup>11</sup> fanams,<sup>12</sup> which were  
kept<sup>13</sup> for the journey."<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> உதறுக்கு, see VII. 1. <sup>2</sup> குருவாரணபர், *nom.* to  
the *v.* எண்ணார், see VII. 2. <sup>3</sup> சநதோமப்பட்டு,  
see XIII. 14, *vin. i. c. w.* குருவாரணபர். <sup>4</sup> நய, see  
XXIX. 40, *nom.* to the *conjunctive* form சேய்தால்.  
<sup>5</sup> இப்படி, see XVIII. 1. <sup>6</sup> சேய்தால், see II. 4,  
*conjunctive* form, A. G. P. 1 of S. 91. <sup>7</sup> வபுக்கு, see  
III. 8, *dat.* <sup>8</sup> ஹவதசிருநத, *part. comp. of vin.*  
ஹவத்து, from ஹவத்கிறது, and the *past part.*  
இருநத, from இருக்கிறது, *i. c. w.* பணம். <sup>9</sup> நாடி  
பத்தஞ்சு, *num. adj.* <sup>10</sup> பணமும், *sub. sing.* for *pl.*  
*nom.* for *acc. gov.* by குருவேரம்; *neuter nouns* are  
always placed in the *sing.* instead of the *pl.* when pre-  
ceded by a *num. adj.*; the *particle* உம் added to denote  
totality. <sup>11</sup> உணக்கே, see XXIX. 30, the *particle* எ  
is added for the sake of emphasis. <sup>12</sup> குருவேரம்,  
from குருகிறது, *v. fut. 1st pers. pl.* A. G. S. 110, the *in-*  
த doubled, A. G. S. 18. <sup>13</sup> எண்ணார், see XXVII. 20.





## XXXV.

And<sup>1</sup> he,<sup>1</sup> brandishing<sup>2</sup> a stick<sup>3</sup> which he bore in (his) hand,<sup>3</sup> said,<sup>20</sup> "In this<sup>4</sup> to be sure<sup>5</sup> this<sup>6</sup> art<sup>9</sup> is contained,<sup>10</sup> if<sup>24</sup> ye,<sup>11</sup> having placed yourselves<sup>12</sup> in a row,<sup>12</sup> on receiving<sup>13</sup> by this<sup>14</sup> stick<sup>15</sup> a<sup>17</sup> blow<sup>18</sup> upon the back,<sup>16</sup> each<sup>20</sup> telling<sup>21</sup> his<sup>21</sup> name,<sup>22</sup> will continue counting,<sup>24</sup> I will cause<sup>25</sup> all six persons<sup>25</sup> to be arrived<sup>27</sup> here."<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup>அவன், see XXXIII. 5. <sup>2</sup>அட, *cop. conj.* the fin. ம changed to க, A. G. S. 31. <sup>3</sup>ஓங்குமேலுநகரன், see V. 7 and 8. <sup>4</sup>தடைய, from தட, *sub. sing. acc.* <sup>5</sup>ஒரு, from ஒருகிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* அவன். <sup>6</sup>இத லே, see XX. 1, *l. abl.* <sup>7</sup>அக்டம், A. G. P. 1 of S. 104. <sup>8</sup>இருந், see IV. 1. <sup>9</sup>வந்தது, *sub. sing. nom.* 10 ஒட யறுக்குத். <sup>10</sup>ஒடயறுக்குத், *comp. of the vin.* ஒட, from ஒட்டுகிறது, and the *sub. v. pres. 3rd pers. neut.* <sup>11</sup>நீக்கர், see XXXIII. 14. <sup>12</sup>நிறுநிறுநிறாய், *sub.* நிறு repeated, with the *vin.* ஆய, see XII. 11. <sup>13</sup>இருந், from இருக்கிறது, *vin. i. c. w.* நீக்கர். <sup>14</sup>இருந், see IV. 1. <sup>15</sup>தடையால், see XXXV. 4, *c. abl.* the in. த doubled, A. G. S. 24. <sup>16</sup>முதுகில், from முதுகு, *sub. sing. l. abl.* <sup>17</sup>ஒர், see III. 18. <sup>18</sup>அட, *sub. sing. nom.* for *acc. gov. by* படவே. <sup>19</sup>படவே, from படுகிறது, *v. imp.* placed absolutely with நீக்கர், the *particle* ஏ is added for the sake of emphasis. <sup>20</sup>அவன்வன், see VIII. 8, *nom.* to the *conjunctive* form எண்ணிக்கொண்டுவருதால். <sup>21</sup>நன், see XI. 10, the in. ந changed to ம, A. G. S. 33. <sup>22</sup>பெய று, from பெயர், *sub. sing. acc.* <sup>23</sup>சொல்ல, see





XXIII. 4. i. e. w. உபைனபன், the in. # doubled, A. G. S. 20. <sup>24</sup>எண்ணக்கோண்டுபருதால், 20 comp. of the *vin.* எண்ண, see XXV. 17, *vin.* கோண்டு, and the *conjunctive* form பருதால், from பருகிறது, A. G. P. 1 of S. 91; the several *tenses* of the *comp.* உகோண்டுபருகிறது added to the *vin.* of any other *verb*, give the force of continuance to the action, A. G. P. 2 of S. 106. <sup>25</sup>உயுபருடம், see III. 2, *nom.* before the *infin.* பருகிடுக்க. <sup>26</sup>இங்கே, *adv.* see XXXIII. 22. <sup>27</sup>பருகிடுக்க, v. *infin.* comp. of *vin.* பருக, see III. 12, and the *infin.* of the *sub.* v. gov. by உயுபருடம். <sup>28</sup>பண்ணுபென், from பண்ணுகிறது, v. *fat.* 1st pers. *sing.* the in. ப doubled, A. G. S. 22. <sup>29</sup>என்முன், see XVII. 24, agrees with உபைன்.

## XXXVI.

Having placed<sup>1</sup> them<sup>2</sup> thus; <sup>1</sup> first<sup>4</sup> planting<sup>10</sup> a blow<sup>9</sup> whack<sup>16</sup> upon<sup>7</sup> the Gooroo's<sup>3</sup> back,<sup>6</sup> and<sup>12</sup> he<sup>11</sup> saying,<sup>17</sup> "Holloa!"<sup>13</sup> I,<sup>14</sup> myself,<sup>15</sup> the Gooroo;<sup>26</sup> he<sup>18</sup> pronounced,<sup>20</sup> one.<sup>19\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>இப்படி, *adv.* see XVIII. 1. <sup>2</sup>உபைனபன், see XXVIII. 6. <sup>3</sup>நயுத்தி, see XI. 32, i. e. w. உபைன், understood. <sup>4</sup>முநதிமுநதி, from முநதுகிறது, *vin.* repeated, and here used *adverbially*, A. G. Note to Page 157. <sup>5</sup>குருவன், see XXVII. 8, *vett. togh.* i. e. w. முநதுகின், the in. க doubled, A. G. S. 21. <sup>6</sup>முநது

\* The Pronoun No. 11 is honorific, while the pronoun No. 18 is not so; which, in the original, clearly indicates that the former refers to the Gooroo, and the latter to the traveller.





கீர், see XXXV. 16, *vett. togh. gov.* by the *postposition* மேலே. <sup>7</sup>மேலே, *postposition*, A. G. S. 147. <sup>8</sup>புலக்க, a *natural word*. <sup>9</sup>குறட்ட, see XXXV. 17 and 18. <sup>10</sup>பேரம், from பேராடுகிறது, *infin.* placed absolutely with the *pron.* உபைர், understood. <sup>11</sup>உபைர், see XXXIII. 5, *hon.* placed absolutely with the *infin.* எண்ண. <sup>12</sup>உம், *cop. conj.* <sup>13</sup>அப்பாடியா, *interj.* <sup>14</sup>நாண், see VI. 35, *nom.* to *sub. v.* understood. <sup>15</sup>தூண், see VI. 40, the *in.* து changed to டு, A. G. S. 33. <sup>16</sup>குறு, see XXVII. 8, in apposition with நாண். <sup>17</sup>எண்ண, from எண்கிறது, *v. infin.* placed absolutely with உபைர். <sup>18</sup>உபைர், see XXXV. 1. <sup>19</sup>ஒன்று, *noun of number*, used absolutely, A. G. P. 1 of S. 133. <sup>20</sup>என்றான், see XVII. 24.

## XXXVII.

In this manner,<sup>1</sup> he<sup>2</sup> striking<sup>3</sup> all<sup>4</sup> a<sup>5</sup> stroke,<sup>6</sup> and they,<sup>7</sup> separately,<sup>8</sup> both<sup>9</sup> pronouncing<sup>10</sup> their<sup>11</sup> names<sup>12</sup> and<sup>13</sup> adding<sup>14</sup> the account,<sup>15</sup> they agreed<sup>16</sup> in perceiving,<sup>17</sup> that<sup>18</sup> even one<sup>19</sup> was not missing<sup>20</sup> of the six<sup>21</sup> persons.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup>இவ்வாறு, *comp.* of the *ind. letter* இ, A. G. P. 1 of S. 60, and வாறு, *sub. sing. nom.* put for *l. obl.* <sup>2</sup>இவரை, see V. 2, placed absolutely with the *infin.* உச்சேரே. <sup>3</sup>எல்லாறுதயம், see XXVII. 1, *acc. gov.* by உச்சேரே. <sup>4</sup>குறு, *num. adj.* <sup>5</sup>உச்சே, *sub. sing. nom.* for *acc.* *gov.* by உச்சேரே, which therefore virtually governs two *accusatives*, A. G. S. 48. <sup>6</sup>உச்சேரே, from உச்சேகிறது, *v. infin.* placed absolutely with இவரை: the *particle* து added (with the usual rules of orthography) appears to be *expletive*. <sup>7</sup>உபைர்களும, see XXXIII. 1, the *fin.*





டு changed to டு, A. G. S. 31. <sup>8</sup>தங்கலா, see XI. 28, *vett. togh. i. o. w.* டேயர். <sup>9</sup>டேயர், see XXXV. 22, *nom. for acc. gov. by* உச்சரிக்க. <sup>10</sup>பேயுபேயு, *adj.* பேயு repeated with the *infm.* உக, see XVI. 10. <sup>11</sup>உச்சரிக்க, from உச்சரிக்கிறது, *v. infm.* placed absolutely with உபசகலா. <sup>12</sup>உம், *cop. conj.* the fin. டு changed to டு, A. G. S. 31. <sup>13</sup>கணக்கு, see XXVII. 10. <sup>14</sup>எய்ய, from எய்யுகிறது, *infm.* coupled with உச்சரிக்க, by the *conj.* உம், repeated. <sup>15</sup>உம், see XXXVII. 12. <sup>16</sup>உய, *num. adj.* <sup>17</sup>டேயர், see XXXV. 22, *i. abl.* <sup>18</sup>ஒருபுறம், see XXVI. 6, *nom.* before the *infm.* குறையாமலாக; the particle உம் is added, which followed by a negative, has the force of *enon.* A. G. P. 5 of S. 140; the fin. டு changed to டு, A. G. S. 31. <sup>19</sup>குறையாமலாக, *v. infm. neg.* formed by the *neg. vin.* குறையாமல், from குறையுது, and the *infm.* நுக, from நுகுது, which is often used instead of the *sub. v.* A. G. P. 1 of S. 75, *gov. by* ஒருபுறம்; the fin. ல் and in. டு might have coalesced and become ல்: thus, குறையாமலாக, A. G. S. 57. <sup>20</sup>கண்டு, see VI. 7, *i. o. w.* உபசகலா, understood, the in. க doubled, A. G. S. 22. <sup>21</sup>ஒத்துக்கொண்டிருக்கலா, *v. comp. of vin.* ஒத்து, from ஒக்கிறது, and கொண்டிருக்கலா, *past. 3rd pers. pl.* agreeing with உபசகலா, understood.

## XXXVIII.

Wherefore<sup>1</sup> being astonished,<sup>2</sup> greatly<sup>3</sup> praising<sup>4</sup> the divine conjurer<sup>5</sup> who had come,<sup>6</sup> (and) giving (him)<sup>7</sup> the stipulated money,<sup>8</sup> (they) went away.<sup>10</sup>





<sup>1</sup> உறுகயாஸ், *c. abl.* of உறுக, *verbal* in இ, from உகிமது, used absolutely, A. G. Note to Page 117.  
<sup>2</sup> உதிசேயப்பட்டு, from உதிசேயப்படுகிமது, comp. of sub. உதிசேயம், and *v.* படுகிமது, *vin. i. c. w.* உபசிகஸ்த, understood. <sup>3</sup> பருத, see XXXV. 27, *past part.* *i. c. w.* தேவஷத் ஹதக் காரண. <sup>4</sup> தேவஷத் ஹதக் காரண, from தேவஷத் ஹதக் காரண், comp. of தேவன், and ஷத் ஹதக் காரண், *deriv. noun*, from sub. ஷத் ஹத, see XVIII. 5, *sing. acc.* gov. by ஸ்குதிக் து. <sup>5</sup> மிகவும், from மிகுகிமது, *infin.* with the particle உம் affixed, used *adverbially*. <sup>6</sup> ஸ்குதிக் து, from ஸ்குதிக் கிமது, *vin. i. c. w.* உபசிகஸ்த, understood. <sup>7</sup> சோன்ன, see XXIII. 4, *past part.* the *in.* = doubled, A. G. S. 19. <sup>8</sup> பணதஹத, see XXXIV. 10, *sing. acc.* <sup>9</sup> கோடுக்து ஷட்டு, comp. of *vin.* கோடுக்து, from கோடுக்திமது, and *vin.* ஷட்டு, from ஷடுகிமது, comp. *vin.* in which the *vin.* ஷட்டு is redundant, A. G. P. 2 of S. 109, *i. c. w.* உபசிகஸ்த, understood, the *in.* க doubled, A. G. S. 20. <sup>10</sup> பேரஹசிகஸ்த, see XXIV. 26, agrees with உபசிகஸ்த, understood, the *in.* ப doubled, A. G. S. 19.

AS-003734

FINIS.

2019

CSL-AS-54 (R)  
 AS003734  
 B PAR-B BAB-A





SLX

140L

dh



CSL-AS-54 (R)  
AS003734

B PAR-B BAB-A

CSL